

СНАРТЕ

## The Record

A little guy like me should never have had to write this book. By the time the Kean Commission's final report was released, a crucial principle of democratic government called "separation of powers" had quietly vanished. Nobody within the government seemed willing or able to defy the executive's mythical narrative of 9/11, even while the executive used the implications of that Big Lie to justify its every move. Massive war appropriations, the Patriot Acts, intelligence "reform," Camp X-Ray at Guantanamo Bay, prison torture abroad, domestic roundups and detentions of Arabs and South Asians, and a hundred tangentially related usurpations of the powers Constitutionally reserved for the legislature and the judiciary — all were driven through by appeals to the official story of 9/11. It seems there are no independent voices of authority remaining outside the Empire's control to challenge, temper or place limits on Imperial crimes and ambitions.

There is only yet another Patrician seeking to replace Caesar on the throne and wear the Imperial purple.

## The Kean commission's mandate

The Kean Commission's mandate was laid out in Public Law 107-306, signed by President Bush on November 27, 2002.

#### SEC. 602. PURPOSES.

The purposes of the Commission are to — (1) examine and report upon the facts and causes relating to the terrorist attacks of September 11, 2001, occurring at the World Trade Center in New York, New York, in Somerset County, Pennsylvania, and at the Pentagon in Virginia; (2) ascertain, evaluate, and report on the evidence developed by all relevant governmental agencies regarding the facts and circumstances surrounding the attacks; (3) build upon the investigations of other entities, and avoid unnecessary duplication, by reviewing the findings, conclusions, and recommendations of — (A) the Joint Inquiry of the Select Committee on Intelligence of the Senate and the Permanent Select Committee on Intelligence of the House of Representatives regarding the terrorist attacks of September 11, 2001, (hereinafter in this title referred to as the "Joint Inquiry"); and (B) other executive branch, congressional, or independent commission investigations into the terrorist attacks of September 11, 2001, other terrorist attacks, and terrorism generally; (4) make a full and complete accounting of the circumstances surrounding the attacks, and the extent of the United States' preparedness for, and immediate response to, the attacks; and (5) investigate and report to the President and Congress on its findings, conclusions, and recommendations for corrective measures that can be taken to prevent acts of terrorism. [emphasis added]

#### SEC. 604. FUNCTIONS OF COMMISSION.

(a) IN GENERAL. — The functions of the Commission are to — (1) conduct an investigation that —

- (A) investigates relevant facts and circumstances relating to the terrorist attacks of September 11, 2001, including any relevant legislation, Executive order, regulation, plan, policy, practice, or procedure; and
- (B) may include relevant facts and circumstances relating to (i) intelligence agencies; (ii) law enforcement agencies; (iii) diplomacy; (iv) immigration, nonimmigrant visas, and border control; (v) the flow of assets to terrorist organizations; (vi) commercial aviation; (vii) the role of congressional oversight and resource allocation; and (viii) other areas of the public and private sectors determined relevant by the Commission for its inquiry; 6 USC 101 note.
- (2) identify, review, and evaluate the lessons learned from the terrorist attacks of September 11, 2001, regarding the structure, coordination, management policies, and procedures of the Federal Government, and, if appropriate, State and local governments and nongovernmental entities, relative to detecting, preventing, and responding to such terrorist attacks;...

While repeated public statements by commissioners that their mandate was "not to find fault" or "finger point," its legal mandate to make a "complete accounting" appears to have been virtually ignored. Not a single person in the US government has been held accountable for anything. Come to think of it, no one has been held accountable for anything.

This compounds the fact that there has not been a single successful 9/11-realted prosecution anywhere in the world for the 37 months from the day of the attacks to the release of this book. There's a good reason why no one has even been reprimanded for his or her performance on 9/11. Any reprimand (or more severe sanction) opens the doors to hearings, administrative processes, exculpatory information, discovery, and due legal process that would put these monstrous inconsistencies directly under bright light where they would have to be resolved in order to sustain the punishment. That would be the very last thing the commission would want.

The Empire insists upon the maintenance of its own decorous appearances and its customary credibility, no matter how transparent those appearances, nor how empty that credibility becomes. With regard to the Kean Commission (which was almost, let's remember, a Kissinger Commission) I have said publicly from its inception that the American people should never have expected anything different from what we got. It was designed, planned, constructed, and functioned to achieve one and only one objective: damage control.

## The record keepers: A study in conflicts of interest

The Kean Commission has always been riddled with conflicts of interest. In a criminal proceeding these would have resulted in the immediate recusal of most of the Commission's members. For the record, I am hard pressed to think of any human being with prior government service who would not have been excused for cause,<sup>1</sup> given the way the economy and government now operate — as a system of organized crime.

The following is only a partial listing of some of the more obvious conflicts within the Kean Commission. It begins with a look at the Commission's Chairman by economist and historian Michel Chossudovsky, followed by a description of Vice-Chairman Hamilton by independent journalist Jim Rarey.

#### Thomas Kean (Chairman)

Thomas Kean is a director (and shareholder) of Amerada Hess Corporation, which is involved in the Hess-Delta joint venture with Delta Oil of Saudi Arabia (owned by the Al-Amoudi clans). Delta-Hess "was established in 1998 for the development and exploration of oil fields in the Caspian region.... In Azerbaijan Delta Hess is involved in the Azeri-Chirag-Gunashli PSA [Production Sharing Agreement] (2.72 percent) and the Garabaghli-Kursangi PSA (20 percent). It is also an equity holder in the Baku-Tbilisi-Ceyhan (BTC) oil pipeline": "An air of mystery hangs over Delta-Hess, which... is registered in the Cayman Islands. Hess is in no hurry to reveal the terms of the alliance, which it says are subject to confidentiality clauses. 'There's no reason why this should be public information,' a Hess spokesman says" (*Energy Compass*, 15 Nov. 2002).

Coincidentally, the former Governor of New Jersey is also a member of the Council on Foreign Relations, together with another prominent member of the board of directors of Amerada Hess, former Secretary of the Treasury Nicholas Brady.

It is also worth mentioning that Thomas Kean also sits as co-chairman of the Homeland Security Project (HSP) under the auspices of the Century Foundation.<sup>2</sup> In this capacity, Kean has played a key role in the draft recommendations of the Century Foundation, *which laid the groundwork of the Office of Homeland Security legislation.* 

Moreover, it would appear that Delta officials (involved in the UNO-CAL trans-Afghan pipeline consortium) played a key role in negotiations with the Taliban. In turn, Enron, the infamous energy giant — whose former CEO, Ken Lay, had close connections to the Bush family — had been contracted in a cozy relationship to undertake feasibility studies for the Unocal-Delta consortium. Enron Corporation had also been entrusted — in liaison with Delta — with pipeline negotiations with the Taliban government.

Wayne Madsen has shown with ample documentation that *George W. Bush also had dealings with Khalid bin Mahfouz, when he was in the Texas oil business.*<sup>3</sup> Both George W. Bush and Khalid bin-Mahfouz were implicated in the Bank of Commerce International (BCCI) scandal.

Other links between Bush and Mahfouz can be found through investments in the Carlyle Group, an American investment firm managed by a board on which former president George Bush himself sat. The younger [George W.] Bush personally held shares in one of the components of the Carlyle group, the Caterair company, between 1990-94. And Carlyle today ranks as a leading contributor to Bush's electoral campaign. On Carlyle's advisory board is found the name of Sami Baarma, director of the Pakistani financial establishment, Prime Commercial Bank, that is based in Lahore and owned by Mahfouz. (See Maggie Mulvihill, Jonathan Wells, and Jack Meyers: Slick deals; the White House connection; Saudi 'agents' close Bush Friends, *Boston Herald*, 11 December 2001).<sup>4</sup> [emphasis added]

#### Lee Hamilton (Vice Chair)

Commission vice chairman and former congressman Lee Hamilton was appointed [to the Kean Commission] to replace former senate majority leader George Mitchell (CFR), who like [Henry] Kissinger declined to disclose potential conflicts of interest and resigned. Hamilton, a CFR member since at least 1988, was chairman of the House Foreign Affairs Committee and the House Select Intelligence Committee.

In 1987, House Speaker Jim Wright (who later resigned in disgrace) appointed Hamilton to chair a committee investigating the Iran/Contra affair. When a question was raised about CIA/Contra drug smuggling, the response was release by Hamilton of a cursory review that concluded there was no truth to the charges. The CIA recently released a report [Volume II of the CIA's Inspector General Report on Iran-Contra drug trafficking, released October 8, 1998] (that received almost no publicity) admitting the drug connection.<sup>5</sup>

Barbara Honegger, who played a pivotal role in bringing the information on the wargames into focus, has remained sharply critical of Hamilton. She has some authority on the subject of Hamilton's role in the so-called "October Surprise" of 1980-1981, in which it was charged that George Bush Sr., in concert with future CIA Director Bill Casey, engaged in backdoor negotiations with Iran's new revolutionary government to delay the release of American hostages held since the 1979 seizure of the US embassy in Tehran. Evidence (some of which originated with Honegger) that was serious enough to warrant congressional hearings showed that in exchange for US weapons for use in its pending bloody war with Saddam Hussein's Iraq, the Reagan-Bush team secured a promise from Iran to delay the hostages' release during the 1980 presidential campaign.

President Jimmy Carter had been frantically attempting to secure the hostages' release in an effort to boost his re-election prospects. Instead, however, the hostages were not returned until the very day of Ronald Reagan's first inauguration in January 1981. This was one of history's great "coincidences."

Following her experience as a research assistant at the Hoover Institute, Stanford University, Honegger joined the policy research team of the Reagan-Bush campaign. In 1980, she was part of the Reagan-Bush transition team. In 1981, she worked in the White House Office of Policy Development as a "Research and Policy analyst." Then she resigned, according to some reports because of sex discrimination. Other reports have described her departure from the Reagan administration as a resignation of conscience. Honegger was among the first to go public with allegations of duplicity in the October Surprise. Her 1989 book on the subject, October Surprise (Tudor Press), was well received by the research community, and it remains a useful resource.

Iran-Contra was effectively "managed" by Lee Hamilton in the House and John Kerry (among others) in the Senate throughout the late 1980s to conceal the greatest crimes of the era, crimes committed by a litany of well-known government operatives. At the time, Hamilton was the Chairman of the House Permanent Select Committee on Intelligence.

While many activists regard 2004 Democratic presidential candidate Kerry as something of a hero for bringing many details of Iran-Contra drug activities to light (and into the public record), others, more deeply versed in the evidentiary record, suspect that he also did a masterful job of keeping some of the most damaging Iran-Contra secrets — especially records of CIA proprietary company operations hidden. I am among the latter group. Many figures who came under criminal and investigative scrutiny in Iran-Contra, like John Poindexter, Elliot Abrams, Richard Armitage, Dick Cheney, Otto Reich, Colin Powell, and John Negroponte, returned (over little or no congressional opposition) to serve in the current Bush administration after the 2000 (so-called) election.

Honegger's position has consistently been that Hamilton's role was damage control in both the October Surprise and the Iran-Contra hearings. It was obviously a good qualification for his role in 9/11, and Honegger is far from alone in her assessment of the Kean Commission's vice chair.

For more than four decades, veteran Washington journalist Sarah McLendon was the grande dame of the White House Press Corps. Until her January 2003 death (at 92), she was a revered and active journalist known for her feisty confrontations with presidents and the powerful since the Truman administration. In her later years she had a great habit of appearing to be asleep in her wheelchair until the moment when she would wake up and pounce on her prey with incisive questions that revealed she hadn't missed a word of what had been said. Once, on national television and in the middle of a live White House press conference, she even dared to question President Bill Clinton about the abundantly documented record of CIA and Arkansas state government involvement in drug smuggling operations at Arkansas' Mena Regional Intermountain Airport during the 1980s.

In 1994 and 1995, while living in Washington, I was a regular attendee at McLendon's weekly study group at the National Press Club and later at her residence on Connecticut Avenue. After she passed, the National Press Club renamed one of its conference rooms The McLendon Room. In 1992 McLendon offered her observations on Hamilton's behavior as the chief "fact-finder" and chair of the October Surprise and Iran-Contra committees.

I declined to withdraw the report I made that Congressman Hyde elicited and obtained a promise from Chairman Lee Hamilton, D., Ind. of the House Task Force on October Surprise, that the group would clear President George Bush of going to Paris to cinch a deal of weapons for Iran in exchange for retaining American hostages to be delivered to President Ronald Reagan and not to outgoing President Jimmy Carter. Hyde says he made no such a deal and I must remember that Hamilton is a Democrat. That makes no difference. Hamilton held a press conference to clear Bush before the investigation into the deal between the Reagan-Bush candidates for presidential office and the Iranians had even started. Hamilton then admitted he had not interrogated witnesses or talked with his special attorney hired to investigate the matter.<sup>6</sup>

#### Sound familiar?

Veteran AP journalist Bob Parry, who broke the first major story linking drug smuggling to Contra support activities, only to later lose his job, offered some additional observations on Lee Hamilton in his independent web newsletter, *Consortium News.* 

One of the key congressional Republicans fighting this rear-guard action was Rep. Dick Cheney of Wyoming, who became the ranking House Republican on the Iran-contra investigation. Cheney already enjoyed a favorable reputation in Washington as a steady conservative hand.

Cheney smartly exploited his relationship with Rep. Lee Hamilton, D-Ind., who was chairman of the Iran-contra panel. Hamilton cared deeply about his reputation for bipartisanship and the Republicans quickly exploited this fact.<sup>7</sup>

Not only did Hamilton fail to find any wrongdoing by top officials in either investigation, he was even "satisfied" with the performance of Marine Lieutenant Colonel Oliver North in the Iran-Contra hearings.

North appears before the House Select Committee on Intelligence to answer questions about his role in a Contra resupply operation. He lies convincingly: He has "not in any way, at any time violate[d] the principles or legal requirements of the Boland Amendment," which bans federal support for the Nicaraguan counterrevolutionaries. Committee chairman Lee Hamilton, D-Ind., pronounces himself satisfied with North's "good faith." When North's superior, John Poindexter, is told of his successful deception of Congress, Poindexter e-mails Ollie: "Well done."<sup>8</sup>

#### Philip Zelikow (Executive Director)

Perhaps no more glaring conflict of interest attracted opposition from victim families and 9/11 activists than that of the commission's Executive Director, Philip Zelikow. Concerns were raised when it was disclosed that only two commission members and Zelikow might be allowed to see certain classified presidential records, including the much ballyhooed and publicly debated Presidential Daily Briefing (PDB) of August 6, 2001.

Personally, I viewed the August 6<sup>th</sup> PDB as a red herring and a hubristic pretext over which the commission could make a show of "battling" the White House for information. The PDB, titled, "Bin Laden Determined to Strike in US" was eventually released in a one and a half page version that was presented to the world as "complete."

Nothing could have been further from the truth. The respected German paper *Die Zeit* published a story in October of 2002, well before the PDB became an issue, stating that the PDB was actually 11.5 pages long.<sup>9</sup> Since I had documented so many other clear, direct, and credible and apparently more detailed warnings, the August 6 PDB was a non-issue for me. But the controversy arising from the public debate forced even the *New York Times* to comment on some of Phil Zelikow's more obvious conflicts of interest.

Advocates for the families said they were alarmed by the commission's disclosure on Thursday that only one of the 10 commissioners would have access to a wide range of the briefings, and that the only person from the commission with similar access would be its staff director, Philip Zelikow, who has close ties to Condoleezza Rice and other senior officials in the Bush administration.

The commission has previously rejected a request from victims' families to limit Mr. Zelikow's responsibilities sharply in light of potential conflict of interests involving the White House.

The families' advocates said the decision to have Mr. Zelikow be one of only two commission officials with wide access to the highly classified documents — the other is Jamie S. Gorelick, a Democratic commission member who was deputy attorney general in the Clinton administration — raised new questions about the investigation's impartiality....

Mr. Zelikow, who wrote a book with Ms. Rice in 1995, was on the Bush administration's transition team for the National Security Council and has acknowledged having contacts earlier this year with Karl Rove, President Bush's chief political adviser, about Mr. Zelikow's scholarly work at the University of Virginia.

"Phil Zelikow has a very large conflict of interest," said Kristen Breitweiser, whose husband, Ronald, was killed at the World Trade Center, and who is a spokeswoman for the Family Steering Committee, an umbrella group that represents several family organizations. "He is very close friends with Condi Rice, he was on the transition team, and some of these documents are going to pertain to that. It's very disturbing."

Mr. Zelikow said in an interview that he frequently dealt in his scholarly work with prominent political figures, Republicans and Democrats alike, and that he had attempted to be even-handed in pursuing the commission's investigation. "I talk to a lot of people in both parties, including highly political people in the Democratic party," he said.<sup>10</sup>

Even while serving on the commission, Zelikow's conduct raised eyebrows. *Newsweek* commented on the fact that Zelikow had sent a fax to the White House about Condoleezza Rice's pending testimony.

The grainy photograph rolled off the fax machine at the White House counsel's office last Monday morning, along with a scribbled note that smacked of blackmail. If the White House didn't allow national-security adviser Condoleezza Rice to testify in public before the 9/11 commission, it read, "This will be all over Washington in 24 hours." The photo, from a Nov. 22, 1945, *New York Times* story, showed Adm. William D. Leahy,

chief of staff to Presidents Franklin Roosevelt and Harry Truman, appearing before a special congressional panel investigating the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. PRESIDENT'S CHIEF OF STAFF TESTIFIES read the headline over the snapshot of Leahy's very public testimony. The point was clear: the White House could no longer get away with the claim that Rice's appearance would be a profound breach of precedent.

The fax was the work of Philip Zelikow, the commission's executive director  $\dots^{11}$ 

What's more, Zelikow had been serving as a member of President Bush's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board (PFIAB) since 2001, and he also made a September 2002 public statement saying that US military action against Iraq would be based upon a desire to protect Israeli interests rather than any real threat from Iraq.

Zelikow made his statements about "the unstated threat" during his tenure on a highly knowledgeable and well-connected body known as the President's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board (PFIAB), which reports directly to the president.

He served on the board between 2001 and 2003.

"Why would Iraq attack America or use nuclear weapons against us? I'll tell you what I think the real threat (is) and actually has been since 1990 — it's the threat against Israel," Zelikow told a crowd at the University of Virginia on Sep. 10, 2002, speaking on a panel of foreign policy experts assessing the impact of 9/11 and the future of the war on the al-Qaeda terrorist organisation.

"And this is the threat that dare not speak its name, because the Europeans don't care deeply about that threat, I will tell you frankly. And the American government doesn't want to lean too hard on it rhetorically, because it is not a popular sell," said Zelikow.<sup>12</sup>

Perhaps the worst conflict of interest was the fact that Zelikow had advised the incoming Bush administration on terror-related intelligence matters and had several discussions about bin Laden and al Qaeda in 2000-2001 with Richard Clarke. By rights, he should have been a witness testifying under oath before the commission instead of its executive director. When many of the victim families learned of this they were justifiably outraged at an arrangement that would have never been permitted in a court of law.

Statement of the Family Steering Committee for The 9/11 Independent Commission March 20, 2004

From <http://www.911independentcommission.org>

The Family Steering Committee is deeply disturbed to learn about Executive Staff Director Phillip Zelikow's participation in urgent post-election briefings, December 2000, and January 2001, with Sandy Berger and Condoleezza Rice. In this particular meeting the Senior Clinton Administration official clearly warned that al Qaeda posed the worst Security threat facing the nation.

It is apparent that Dr. Zelikow should never have been appointed to be Executive Staff Director of the Commission. As Executive Staff Director his job has been to determine the focus and direction of the Commission's investigation, an investigation whose mandate includes understanding why the Bush administration failed to prioritize the Al Qaeda threat. It is abundantly clear that Dr. Zelikow's conflicts go beyond just the transition period.

It is extremely distressing to learn this information at this late date. This new information clearly calls into question the integrity of this Commission's investigation. The Family Steering Committee repeatedly expressed concerns over all members' conflicts requesting that the commission be forthcoming so as not to taint the validity of the report. The Family Steering Committee was unaware of Dr. Zelikow's participation in this intelligence briefing until today.

As such, the Family Steering Committee is calling for:

- 1. Dr. Zelikow's immediate resignation.
- 2. Dr. Zelikow's testimony in public and under oath.
- 3. Subpoena of Dr. Zelikow's notes from the intelligence briefings he attended with Richard Clarke.
- 4. The Commission to apologize to the 9/11 families and America for this massive appearance of impropriety.

The Family Steering Committee (FSC) is an independent, nonpartisan group of individuals who lost loved ones on September 11, 2001. The FSC does not receive financial or other support from any outside organizations.

In spite of all the controversy, and calls from many for his resignation, Zelikow remained securely in place at the Kean Commission until this book went to press.

#### Jamie Gorelick

Freelance journalist Jim Rarey writes:

Considered one of the 50 most powerful women in the country, CFR member Jamie Gorelick is currently vice-chair of the giant mortgage lender and insurer Fannie Mae. From March 1994 until she joined Fannie Mae in May 1997 she was Deputy Attorney General, the number two spot in Janet Reno's Department of Justice.

In May 1995, the Intelligence Community Law Enforcement Policy Board was established to meet quarterly and discuss mutual concerns of the Attorney General and Director of Central Intelligence. The board was co-chaired by Gorelick and DCI George Tenet. Other members included all of the law enforcement agencies, the Assistant Secretary of State for Intelligence and Research and the Defense Department General Counsel.

This is the same time frame (spring of 1995) in which the Philippine government apprised the FBI, CIA and State Department of "Project Bojinka" an Islamic terrorist plot which included hijacking commercial airlines planes and flying them into the Pentagon, World Trade Center towers, and several other buildings.

The BCCI scandal involved a number of powerful individuals. Clark Clifford and Robert Altman were the top two officers in First American, the new name given Financial General Bankshares when it was taken over by BCCI (known as the Bank of Crooks and Criminals International in the corridors of Washington) with the help of the Jackson Stephens/Lippo Worthen Bank and the Rose Law Firm.

First American is said to have been using the notorious *PROMIS* software.

When BCCI and First American were exposed, the legal defense team for Clifford and Altman attracted a bevy of well-known names including Robert Fiske (later the first "independent counsel" investigating Whitewater and Vince Foster's "suicide"), Robert Bennett (later attorney for Bill Clinton), and *Jamie Gorelick*.

In a somewhat related case in 1978, Financial General Bankshares sued BCCI, two Jackson Stephens' companies (one was Systematics) and a number of individuals. *Two of the attorneys representing Systematics in the controversy over PROMIS software were Webster Hubbell and Hillary Rodham.* 

In 1998, while at Fannie Mae, Gorelick served on Clinton's Central Intelligence National Security Advisory Panel as well as the President's Review of Intelligence.<sup>13</sup> [emphasis added]

At one point in the Kean Commission hearings, a brief stir was caused when Republican partisans charged that Gorelick bore some personal blame for the attacks by virtue of having created an "intelligence wall" between the FBI and the CIA.

As we have seen, there was no wall. A 2001 RAND Corporation study offered praise for the working relationships between the FBI and the CIA. It is now also painfully apparent that there is no wall between the Kean Commission and the government it was charged with investigating.

Gorelick also has oil connections. According to 9/11 researcher Bonnie Hayskar who posted the following to the 9/11 TruthAlliance list:

Schlumberger's board members include John M. Deutch, former CIA director from May 1995-Dec. 1996 and Jamie S. Gorelick who,

among other things, now serves on the 9/11 Commission and is one of the few allowed access to classified presidential records.

Schlumberger originated in Paris (and is pronounced "slumbershay"). It moved to Houston, TX in 1940 when the oil business was booming there, but continues to have strong ties to both the UK and France. Today, from the Schlumberger website <a href="http://www.slb.com/">http://www.slb.com/</a>>

Schlumberger is the world's premier oil drilling company. As one oil expert told me in Berlin in May of 2004, every time a well is drilled, or oil gets pumped, anywhere Schlumberger is there. According to its website (above), Schlumberger is comprised of two companies: Schlumberger and WesternGeco. Then it notes: "WesternGeco, which is jointly owned with Baker-Hughes, is the world's largest and most advanced surface seismic company."<sup>15</sup> Baker-Hughes was founded and is run by James Baker who is one of the world's foremost petroleum lawyers and the former secretary of state to Bush I. Baker is a Republican. Baker was also a key player in Caspian oil exploration in the 1990s.

Remember, Gorelick is supposed to be a Democrat.

Gorelick was one of four commission members allowed to review presidential intelligence records and make notes before reporting to the commission. It appears that the White House had very little to worry about.

The White House did delay releasing the notes taken by the commissioners,<sup>16</sup> but as Hayskar observed, "Perhaps Jamie's notes were being embargoed by the federal government to be sure she was taking notes only on matters pertaining to 9/11..."<sup>17</sup>

Perhaps it was all just theater.

Jim Rarey fills us in on more of the panel:

#### **Richard Ben-Veniste**

Ben-Veniste is a high-visibility Washington attorney and Democrat power broker. He was Democrat counsel to the Senate Whitewater investigation where he blocked inquiries about Webster Hubbell's hiring by the Lippo group and others administered by Truman Arnold.

According to investigative journalist Daniel Hopsicker, Ben-Veniste then turned around and defended Arnold (the man he was supposed to be investigating) before Ken Starr's Whitewater grand jury, for which he was roundly criticized.

Hopsicker also reveals that Arnold had furnished a \$2 million airplane to his friend Wally Hilliard for \$1. Hilliard, Hopsicker says, owned the Flight school in Venice, Florida, where four of the Islamic terrorist pilots were trained that flew the suicide missions on 9/11.

Another of Ben-Veniste's clients was Barry Seal, the drug running CIA asset of Iran/Contra and Mena, Arkansas notoriety. In fact, Hopsicker relates Ben-Veniste told the Wall Street Journal, "I did my part by launch-

#### 460 CROSSING THE RUBICON

ing him (Seal) into the arms of Vice President Bush who embraced him as an undercover operative."

#### Fred Fielding

Fielding is another one who has been around the centers of power for a while on the Republican side. In the Nixon administration he was a deputy counsel working under John Dean. In the Watergate scandal he helped his boss (Dean) handle Howard Hunt's safe full of documents. They wore rubber gloves so as not to leave fingerprints. Fielding was not one of the 20 or so Nixon associates (including John Dean) that went to jail over their involvement.

Later Fielding served as White House Counsel to President Reagan. More recently he was at least partly responsible for getting George W. Bush's political mentor Karl Rove in hot water over failure to divest his stock in Intel Corporation valued at over \$100,000.

Fielding advised Rove, who was planning to divest all of his stock, to hold onto it until a "government certificate of divestiture" could be obtained. The certificate would have allowed deferral of capital gains taxes on stock sold. While he still held the stock, Rove met with Intel executives and Vice President Chaney at which a proposed merger with a Dutch company was discussed. This was a breach of administration ethics rules.

Fielding served on the Bush transition team in early 2001. According to Clay Johnson, Director of Presidential Personnel and Deputy Chief of Staff, "The Vice President asked Fred Fielding, who had been President Reagan's counsel, to come in and he volunteered to — as soon as we had a Cabinet Secretary-to-be, he would sit down with that person and they'd have a nice little chat for an hour or two. And then Fred would tell us whether he was confident that there were no clearance problems or not. If there was something that he thought might be problematic, he would explore it further, and maybe they had to go get some information, whatever." Johnson said the process now takes 60 days.

#### Jim Thompson

Jim Thompson was the longest-serving governor in Illinois history, completing four terms in office leaving in 1991. He is currently chairman of the large Chicago-based law firm Winston and Strawn....

Thompson got caught in the middle of a messy political battle between outgoing Governor George Ryan and Attorney General Jim Ryan, both Republicans. Governor Ryan was running against Democrat Rod Blagojevich, the victor and incoming governor. At the same time AG Ryan was suing Governor George Ryan over the pardoning of death row inmates. George Ryan hired former governor Jim Thompson to defend against the lawsuit.

Blagojevich had railed in his campaign against the 26 years of Republican corruption and mismanagement. That included 12 of the years when Thompson was governor. To the astonishment of practically everyone, Blagojevich appointed Thompson to lead his transition team.

#### John Lehman

John Lehman is an investment banker who has served in a number of government positions including as Secretary of the Navy from 1981 to 1987 under President Reagan. His first government job was as special counsel and senior staff member to Henry Kissinger on the National Security Council in the Nixon administration.

Lehman currently serves on several boards of directors including those of Ball Corporation, as chairman of OAO Technology Solutions, Inc. and his own J.F. Lehman & Company. *He is a former chairman of Sperry Marine and investment banker with Paine Webber.* Lehman served 25 years as a naval aviator in the selected reserves.

#### Slade Gorton

Slade Gorton is a former senator from the State of Washington. After he lost his re-election bid in 2000, he joined the Seattle law firm of Preston, Gates & Ellis, which specializes in environmental issues.

If jury selection rules were being used, Gorton would probably be dismissed from consideration for the commission for cause [a technical term for conflict of interest]. Two days after the 9/11 attacks he told a public-television audience there was nothing government intelligence officials could have done to thwart the attack, according to the *Seattle Times*. The *Times* quotes Gorton as saying, "I doubt we can expect to get too much inside information no matter what we do."

Gorton served two years on the Senate Intelligence Committee. He says that experience and his personal friendship with Trent Lott were responsible for his appointment by Lott.

#### Tim Roemer

Tim Roemer is a moderate Democrat congressman (at least compared to the Democrat leadership) who is retiring from Congress at the end of this year. He was one of the prime movers in the House championing creation of the Independent Commission. He is credited with bringing the organization representing survivors and families of victims of the 9/11 attacks into the mix of support for the commission. *Roemer is a member of the House Intelligence Committee.* [emphasis added]

#### Max Cleland

Former Georgia Senator Max Cleland, a triple-amputee from Vietnam, is the exception that proves the rule. But even his kind of courage apparently has its limits. Cleland is a one-term senator from Georgia who lost his reelection bid this year [2004] in a close contest.

At the age of 28, Cleland was the youngest person and first Vietnam veteran elected to the Georgia State Senate. In 1977, he became the youngest ever head of the Veterans' Administration when appointed by President Jimmy Carter. In 1982 Cleland became the youngest person elected as Georgia Secretary of State. He resigned that position in 1996 to run for the seat being vacated by retiring US Senator Sam Nunn. He was sworn in as a US Senator in 1997.

Barring (intentional) leaks, we will have to wait another 17 months to see what the product of the commission will be. By that time the public's attention will undoubtedly be focused on other things.<sup>18</sup>

Max Cleland was not cut from the same cloth as the rest of the panel. In spite of his all-too-obvious sacrifice he was targeted by the Bush camp and Karl Rove in the 2002 midterm elections as being "soft on defense". He lost his Georgia Senate seat in the same election that saw the feisty Cynthia McKinney lose her House seat. Cleland, however, never rose to McKinney's defense as she was vilified throughout 2002. Perhaps he should have. In July 2004, the phoenix-like McKinney handily defeated five separate opponents to win 51 percent of the vote in the Democratic primary for her old seat. Having done that, her re-election to the House in the 2004 election became a virtual certainty in the Democratic safe seat.

Cleland had also been a sharp critic of the Bush administration's less-than-honest approach to securing an invasion of Iraq. In a fall 2003 interview with *Salon.com*, he pulled very few punches.

During his six years as a United States senator from the conservative state of Georgia, Max Cleland was known as a moderate Democrat. He drew the wrath of liberals in 2001 when he broke ranks with Democrats and voted for President Bush's tax cuts, and last year he backed the resolution authorizing Bush to wage war with Iraq (though on that vote, at least, he was joined by some liberals)....

Meanwhile, as one of 10 commissioners serving on the independent panel created by Congress to investigate the 9/11 attacks, Cleland bemoans the administration's "Nixonian" love of secrecy and its attempt to "slow walk" the commission into irrelevancy. At the center of the secrecy debate are sensitive presidential daily briefings, or PDBs, that the commission wants to examine as part of its inquiry. Particularly important is the crucial Aug. 6, 2001 PDB, which warned of Osama bin Laden's desire to hijack commercial planes in the United States. For months the White House resisted, and the commission hinted it might subpoena the document. A deal was finally cut last week, which Cleland opposed, allowing a handpicked subset of commissioners to be briefed on the PDBs.

"We shouldn't be making deals," Cleland complains. "If somebody wants to deal, we issue subpoenas. That's the deal."

It's hard to imagine any recent Democratic senator less soft on national security than Max Cleland, a reflection on the unlikely path he took to the US Senate. In 1967 he volunteered for combat duty. The next year, during the siege of Khe Sahn, Cleland lost both his legs and his right hand to a Viet Cong grenade....

## Let's start with the 9/11 commission. What are your concerns about how it's dealing with the White House?

First of all, as someone who co-sponsored legislation creating the 9/11 commission, against great opposition from the White House, this independent commission should be independent and should not be making deals with anybody. I start from there. It's been painfully obvious the administration not only fought the creation of the commission but that their objective was the war in Iraq, and one of the notions that was built on was there was a direct connection between al Qaida and 9/11 and Saddam Hussein. There was not...

#### What have some of the access problems been?

In May, the commission asked the FAA to give us the documents we're looking for. We've had to subpoend the FAA. We've now had to subpoend documents from NORAD, which they have not given us. I for one think we ought to subpoend the White House for the presidential daily briefings, to know what the president knew, what the administration knew, and when they knew it so we can determine what changes ought to be made in our intelligence infrastructure, our warning system, so that we don't go through this kind of surprise attack again....

#### So it's not some sort of payback?

And after watching History Channel shows on the Warren Commission last night, the Warren Commission blew it. I'm not going to be part of that. I'm not going to be part of looking at information only partially. I'm not going to be part of just coming to quick conclusions. I'm not going to be part of political pressure to do this or not do that. I'm not going to be part of that. This is serious.

#### You say you think it should be a national scandal ....

It is a national scandal. Here's the deal. The administration made a

connection on September 11, and you can read Bob Woodward's book [Bush at War]. He's a private citizen. He got access to documents we don't have yet! Just think about that. He's a great reporter and a good guy. Bless his heart. But he got documents over two years ago, handwritten notes from Rumsfeld tying the terrorism attack into Iraq. This administration had a point of view the day that happened. If you look at 9/11 separately you realize it had nothing to do with Saddam Hussein. Except [vice president Dick] Cheney and [Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul] Wolfowitz put a plan together in '92 to try to convince [President] Bush One to invade Iraq, but here's what Bush One said about it, in his book A World Transformed, which I think is devastating: "I firmly believed that we should not march into Baghdad. To occupy Iraq would instantly shatter our coalition, turning the whole Arab world against us and make a broken tyrant into a latter day Arab hero. Assigning young soldiers to a fruitless hunt for a secretly entrenched dictator and condemning them to fight what would be an unwinnable urban guerilla war."

Now, this administration bought the Cheney-Wolfowitz plan from '92 hook line and sinker. It was all about using 9/11 as an excuse to go into Baghdad, not as a reason.

#### What's the significance?

Let's chase this rabbit into the ground here. They had a plan to go to war and when 9/11 happened that's what they did; they went to war....

#### What's your take on the situation in Iraq?

One word: Disaster. And when the secretary of defense puts out a memo to his top staff and says we don't have the metrics to determine whether we're winning or losing the war on terrorism? If the secretary of defense does not understand that we're losing our rear end in Iraq in order to save our face, he ought to quit being secretary of defense. Because all you have to do is ask any Pfc. out there. They're sitting ducks with targets on their backs; they're getting blown up. The question more and more is, for what? And, when are we coming home?

The president is trying to find a reason, now that there's no weapons of mass destruction, no yellow cake coming from Niger, no connection with al Qaeda and no immediate threat to the United States, we now have a war of choice. I'm telling you we're in a mess. It's a disaster.

If the pattern holds for the rest of the month, we'll have 100 US soldiers killed during November. [Note: As of publication of this book US military deaths in Iraq have exceeded 1,000] We've lost more youngsters killed in Iraq in less than a year than we lost during the first three years of the Vietnam War. And people say there's no Vietnam analogy?<sup>19</sup> [emphasis added]

Cleland resigned from the Kean Commission in November 2003. There was little doubt as to why Cleland left the panel. He had been making too much noise. Whether Max Cleland fully understood what he had been involved in, or whether he fully acknowledged it to himself, remains a mystery. There is no doubt that he had been making big waves.

Scamming America: The Official Guide to the 9/11 Cover-up is a booklet of documents from the activist group NY911Truth; the booklet got its name from a remark made by Cleland after his resignation, when he said, "Bush is scamming America." Here is an excerpt:

Cleland attacked his own commission after the other members cut a deal to accept highly limited access to CIA reports to the White House that may indicate advance knowledge of the attacks on the part of the Bush administration. "This is a scam," Cleland said. "It's disgusting. America is being cheated."

"As each day goes by," Cleland said, "we learn that this government knew a whole lot more about these terrorists before September 11 than it has ever admitted.... Let's chase this rabbit into the ground. They had a plan to go to war and when 9/11 happened that's what they did; they went to war."<sup>20</sup>

The ostensible reason for Cleland's departure, however, was so that he could accept a nomination from President George W. Bush to serve on the board of directors of the Export-Import Bank.<sup>21</sup>

Cleland was quickly replaced by former Nebraska Senator Bob Kerrey.

#### **Bob Kerrey**

One press account neatly summed up Kerrey's own conflicts of interest.

The selection of Kerrey was made not by Bush, it should be pointed out, but rather by the Senate minority leader, Thomas Daschle (Democrat of South Dakota).

Kerrey's own conflicts of interest are myriad. As vice chairman of the Senate Intelligence Committee, Kerrey is a veteran of political coverups. While Kerrey was no longer a senator at the time, the committee on which he had served as the highest-ranking Democrat carried out a whitewash of the government role in 9/11, together with its House counterpart, in their toothless joint investigation of the terrorist attacks last year.

Kerrey was also one of the key figures who approved the nomination of CIA Director Tenet and long remained his defender and political ally. What the CIA knew before September 11 is one of the key questions facing any legitimate investigation into the events.

The former senator is also complicit in the Bush administration's manipulation of the September 11 events to justify a war, already decided upon, against Iraq. Little more than a year ago, Kerrey surfaced as a leading member of an outfit known as the "Committee for the Liberation of Iraq," formed to promote an unprovoked invasion of the Middle Eastern country.

The group, in which Kerrey was the only prominent Democrat, was essentially an offshoot of the Project for the New American Century (PNAC), a Republican think tank that served as a virtual administration-in-waiting. Its principals included Richard Cheney (now vice president), Donald Rumsfeld (now defense secretary), Paul Wolfowitz (Rumsfeld's deputy secretary), George Bush's younger brother Jeb, the governor of Florida, and Lewis Libby (Cheney's chief of staff). The PNAC elaborated a blueprint for achieving US global hegemony by means of military force, beginning with a war against Iraq.

Kerrey had himself been a proponent of a war against Iraq since 1998, joining right-wing Republicans in sponsoring the "Iraqi Liberation Act" and forging close political ties to the Iraqi National Congress, which is headed by the convicted bank embezzler Ahmed Chalabi.

In September of last year, Kerrey wrote an opinion column for the *Wall Street Journal* entitled "Finish the War: Liberate Iraq," in which he echoed the Bush administration's attempts to justify the war by falsely linking Iraq to the September 11 attacks. He repeated the phony claim that the alleged 9/11 hijackers' ringleader, Mohammed Atta, had met with an Iraqi intelligence agent in Prague five months before the attacks. The allegation has been discredited repeatedly by US and foreign intelligence agencies, which say there is no evidence that Atta was ever in the Czech Republic or left the US during this period.<sup>22</sup>

# How does the Kean Commission report stack up against this book?

Many major publications, including the *Los Angeles Times*<sup>23</sup> and the *Washington Post*<sup>24</sup> found a great many deficiencies and unanswered questions in the Kean Commission's final report. Their criticisms, however, focused on less-than-earth shattering but still important omissions.

Let's consider what the Commission had to say about some of the matters I've raised here.

Below is a preliminary review (all that could be completed by press time) of how the Kean Commission report compares to this book in 22 key areas of interest we have thus far examined. The various subjects are laid out in the approximate order in which they have previously appeared.

#### Oil

Aside from footnotes and cursory discussions of oil as a part of the daily life of the Middle East and its importance to countries like Saudi Arabia, I found only the following references to oil that seemed to suggest it might be related in some way to 9/11.

In Afghanistan, the State Department tried to end the civil war that had continued since the Soviets' withdrawal. The South Asia bureau [connected to Karl "Rick" Inderfurth] believed it might have a carrot for Afghanistan's warring factions in a project by the Union Oil Company of California (UNOCAL) to build a pipeline across the country. While there was probably never much chance of the pipeline actually being built, the Afghan desk hoped that the prospect of shared pipeline profits might lure faction leaders to a conference table. US diplomats did not favor the Taliban over the rival factions. Despite growing concerns, US diplomats were willing at the time, as one official said, to "give the Taliban a chance." [Kean Report, p.111]

US authorities had continued to try to get cooperation from Pakistan in pressing the Taliban to stop sheltering bin Ladin. President Clinton contacted Sharif again in June 1999, partly to discuss the crisis with India but also to urge Sharif, "in the strongest way I can," to persuade the Taliban to expel bin Ladin. The President suggested that Pakistan use its control over oil supplies to the Taliban and over Afghan imports through Karachi. Sharif suggested instead that Pakistani forces might try to capture bin Ladin themselves. Though no one in Washington thought this was likely to happen, President Clinton gave the idea his blessing. [p. 126]

At the September 17 NSC meeting, there was some further discussion of "phase two" of the war on terrorism. President Bush ordered the Defense Department to be ready to deal with Iraq if Baghdad acted against US interests, with plans to include possibly occupying Iraqi oil fields. [p. 335]

## (Oil) Pipelines

Aside from what is above, that's it.

#### Peak Oil

Is not mentioned once.

## National energy policy development group

Is not mentioned once, searching either with the full name, the acronym, or as the "Energy Task Force."

## Drugs and opium

Opium is not mentioned once. Drugs are mentioned only in generic descriptions of law enforcement priorities.

## Halliburton

Is not mentioned once.

## Money laundering

Is mentioned only twice in the body of the report in generic terms related to terrorist financing. There is no mention of money laundering through Wall Street.

## Caspian region

The word Caspian does not appear once in the report.

## Pakistan

In conjunction with the overwhelming involvement of Pakistan with al Qaeda, the Taliban, and terrorist activities, Pakistan is mentioned 311 times. However, there is no mention of General Mahmud Ahmad, Omar Seed Sheikh, the pre-9/11 wire transfer of \$100,000 to Mohammed Atta, or the fact that General Ahmad was in Washington on the day of the attacks. The omission of the Ahmad-Atta wire transfer, in light of the fact that the FBI had confirmed it (See Chapter 8) and that several other wire transactions involving Atta were discussed is incriminating.

The Pakistani ISI is not mentioned once by name.

While the report describes deep and incriminating Pakistani connections to al Qaeda, bin Laden, and the Taliban, there is no discussion of the US government's pressure and aid to those groups except, apparently, in the brief mention above of pipelines.

## Karl "Rick" Inderfurth

Is mentioned only twice in the body of the report (17 times total) but there is no mention of his well-documented guidance and approval of Pakistani aid to the Taliban or any direct reference to his continuing negotiations with the Taliban after the so-called 2000 election.

## The Carlyle Group

Is not mentioned once.

#### Khalid bin Mahfouz

Is not mentioned once.

#### **PROMIS** software

Is not mentioned once, either by name or indirectly.

## Vreeland

Delmart "Mike" Vreeland is not mentioned once.

## Dave Frasca

Is not mentioned once.

## Sibel Edmonds

Is not mentioned once in the report's body and only twice in the report's footnotes. In the body of the report the commission adopts the FBI's position that it did not have enough translators to process all available intelligence (p. 77).

## Coleen Rowley

While the Phoenix memo is mentioned repeatedly, Coleen Rowley is mentioned only once in a footnote. I can find no record in the final report or on the commission's website that Coleen Rowley was even interviewed by the commission.

## John O'Neill

Is not mentioned once.

## Insider trading

With respect to the massive insider trades that occurred before September 11<sup>th</sup>, the commission took a position that was deliberately misleading. By saying that al Qaeda did not make the trades the commission brushed off the fact that someone else did. Its statement is flatly contradicted by the reporting on many major press organizations, some of which (e.g., Bloomberg) specialize and are noted for their reliability in financial matters. The commission's explanation is a dog that won't hunt and it flatly contradicts reports from CBS News, Bloomberg, and other respected financial publications.

130. Highly publicized allegations of insider trading in advance of 9/11 generally rest on reports of unusual pre-9/11 trading activity in companies whose stock plummeted after the attacks. Some unusual trading did in fact occur, but each such trade proved to have an innocuous explanation. For example, the volume of put options — investments that pay off only when a stock drops in price — surged in the parent companies of United Airlines on September 6 and American Airlines on September 10 — highly suspicious trading on its face. Yet, further investigation has revealed that the trading had no connection with 9/11. A single US-based institutional investor with no conceivable ties to al Qaeda purchased 95 percent of the UAL puts on September 6 as part of a trading strategy that also included buying 115,000 shares of American on September 10. Similarly, much of the seemingly suspicious trading in American on September 10 was traced to a specific US-based options trading newsletter, faxed to its subscribers

on Sunday, September 9, which recommended these trades. These examples typify the evidence examined by the investigation. The SEC and the FBI, aided by other agencies and the securities industry, devoted enormous resources to investigating this issue, including securing the cooperation of many foreign governments. These investigators have found that the apparently suspicious consistently proved innocuous. Joseph Cella interview (Sept. 16, 2003; May 7, 2004; May 10-11, 2004); FBI briefing (Aug. 15, 2003); SEC memo, Division of Enforcement to SEC Chair and Commissioners, "Pre-September 11, 2001 Trading Review, "May 15, 2002; Ken Breen interview (Apr. 23, 2004); Ed G. interview (Feb. 3, 2004) [See also Kean Report footnote, p. 499].

#### Israel

Although Israel is mentioned some 35 times in the report there is no discussion anywhere of any Israeli intelligence activities (anywhere) prior to 9/11 or the spy ring that had been operating in the US. There is no mention of Amdocs, Comverse, or Odigo.

#### 7WTC

Is not mentioned once.

#### Enron

Is not mentioned once.

The office of national preparedness

Is not mentioned once.

We have already discussed how the commission reported on NORAD, CONR, the FAA, and the Secret Service. The Kean Report also fails to address the myriad intelligence penetrations achieved, by US intelligence agencies, of al Qaeda and bin Laden, nor does it ask any questions as to why it would not have been possible to stop the attacks based upon these documented penetrations.

In investigating one crime we have stumbled across another. Not only did the Kean commission fail to fulfill it legal mandate, it has criminally misrepresented and hidden key pieces of evidence. This is — in law enforcement parlance — a dead-bang, open-and-shut case. Every commissioner should be headed for jail right now. In a sane world they would be.

But the commission's behavior fits perfectly into our map.

Before concluding this work we must look at how some major developments have played out since 9/11. Not only do those events corroborate our working thesis, they provide further evidence establishing motive, means, and opportunity. They also help answer another question every detective ponders in a tough case: Who benefits?

CHAPTER

## "WE DON'T NEED NO BADGES"

The plans for the invasion of Afghanistan, the invasion of Iraq, the worldwide deployment of US military forces to control oil reserves, the Patriot Act, Homeland Security, and legislation that sets the stage for biological warfare and complete domestic repression were all in place well before the first plane hit the World Trade Center.<sup>1</sup>

On the day of the attacks themselves, according to University of Illinois Professor of International Law Francis Boyle, two US aircraft carrier battle groups were conveniently "rotating" duty stations off the Pakistani coast. The British had the largest armada since the Falkland Islands war loaded and ready to meet 23,000 British troops already positioned across a short stretch of ocean in Oman, and the US also conveniently had 17,000 troops positioned in Egypt for a joint military exercise called Operation Bright Star.

Two days before 9/11, President Bush was delivered a 27-page top secret document containing a complete battle plan for the invasion of Afghanistan.<sup>2</sup> Other stories soon revealed that the plan had been many months in the making. And as a footnote, the document called for the Pentagon to begin immediate planning options for an invasion of Iraq.<sup>3</sup> With 11 percent of the world's oil, Iraq had been in the crosshairs for a long time.

Journalist Jennifer Van Bergen, writing for *Truthout* (<www.truthout.org>), described in detail how most of the provisions of the Patriot Act had been prepared long before the attacks. She traced many of them back to the 1996 anti-terror legislation enacted after the Oklahoma City bombing. She described how principled lawmakers such as John Conyers of Michigan stood in the breach, even then, to question unconstitutional provisions that were later passed almost without a thought after 9/11/01.<sup>4</sup> Conyers remains one of the last, fearless, clear-headed champions of liberty on Capitol Hill.

Homeland Security can trace its roots backwards to the Hart-Rudman US Commission on National Security (which began its work in 1997 and recommended a cabinet level anti-terrorism department in January of 2001),<sup>5</sup> the Anser Institute for Homeland Security,<sup>6</sup> the previously cited Rand Corporation study from 1999-2000, and early Bush presidential decisions. All are direct and strikingly familiar antecedents showing that the Empire had its track shoes on well before 9/11. More clues.

The foundations of the *National Security Strategy of the United States*, released by Bush on September 17, 2002, have an equally obvious lineage. Most notable among these, in my opinion, was a 1998 Harvard University study, *Catastrophic Terrorism: Elements of a National Policy*, the Foreword of which begins with the concept of "Preventive Defense." The report was authored by Ashton Carter, Phillip D. Zelikow, and former CIA Director John Deutch.<sup>7</sup> Zelikow briefed the incoming Bush administration on al Qaeda threats and has co-authored a book with Condoleezza Rice. These massive conflicts of interest, and his refusal to acknowledge them, have earned him the scorn of many families of 9/11 victims for having assumed the role of executive director of the so-called 9/11 Independent Commission. Additional uproar arose when it was disclosed that he even gave evidence in closed session to the commission he was directing.<sup>8</sup>

These policies and their legal embodiments share a remarkable characteristic the preponderance of members of the Council on Foreign Relations, the Trilateral Commission, and the Bilderberger Group on the advisory panels and staffs of every commission and every panel that produced them. By my rough calculations, more than 80 percent of the people who first articulated these doctrines and plans belong to one or more of these groups. And behind all of that is the undeniable presence of the corporate, financial, and oil interests supporting globalization and the World Trade Organization. This is the sort of observation that draws the contempt of official (i.e., corporate) media consumers, who tend to regard the group affiliations of policymakers as somehow off-limits to rational analysis. But it turns out that these officials are indeed members of these non-governmental elite groups, and that these groups have stated ideals and historical behavior patterns which are perfectly consistent with the concerns raised here and on the *From The Wilderness* website; concerns about Peak Oil, militarism, and a fascinating but frightening ride down a steep stairway to fascism.

Since we now know that the US government and its intelligence agencies were in possession of enough intelligence to have prevented the attacks of September 11 — and this truth has even been admitted, if obliquely, by the findings of at least one Congressional committee<sup>9</sup> — then what is the justification for the Patriot Act, a law that raped the Constitution, and the subsequent creation of a \$40 billion Department of Homeland Security in the largest reorganization of the federal government in 50 years? The claim that these travesties are needed to gather enough knowledge to prevent future terrorist attacks is, clearly, absurd. The system wasn't broken. So why fix it? Just who or what is the enemy?<sup>10</sup>

Perhaps the most offensive post-9/11 statement made by an administration official — even surpassing the outright lie that no one in the administration knew that airplanes could be used as weapons — was made by National Security Advisor

Condoleezza Rice in summer 2002, when she asked a news commentator if it was necessary that the US government have more than 30 percent foreknowledge of a pending attack before taking action to prevent it. The US government had complete foreknowledge of 9/11 and did nothing! In fact, it actively shielded the hijackers from arrest before their crimes occurred, and then stood back and facilitated the attacks as an accomplice. Had the US government not opened the door and then prevented dedicated law enforcement personnel from closing it, the attacks would never have occurred.

Herein lies the true nature of the world since 9/11, consistent with what I wrote in May 2001 when Citigroup purchased Banamex in Mexico. The Empire no longer cares about how it is viewed, whether its actions are legal or not, or whether the world might rise up in political, military, or economic opposition to it. It no longer cares whether the American people rise up and take to the streets by the millions. It doesn't care whether civil disobedience or even a real revolution begins at home. It arrogantly believes it has prepared for every contingency. Among its most elastic mandates for procedural omnipotence is George W. Bush's National Security Strategy of the United States.11 That document enshrines two shocking de facto powers of the Empire: to launch, without provocation, pre-emptive strikes anywhere it wishes and against any nation that might someday be a threat; and to create artificial terrorist activity where it wishes to deploy troops, with an avowed policy of lying to the world through unprecedented manipulation of the corporate media with which it colludes. The Empire has thus defined the scope of conflict at the end of the age of oil: a no-holds-barred, no-rules, and no-quarter race for global domination.

## Spelling it out

The Proactive Preemptive Operating Group (P2OG) was first revealed when *Los Angeles Times* columnist William Arkin received a 78-page briefing report from the Pentagon in October of 2002. Although initial coverage by the *Times*, warming people up for Arkin's story, did not look deeply into P2OG's darker aspects, even those implied by its name, a deluge of stories from other sources soon confirmed the worst.<sup>12</sup> Arkin's story a day later disclosed the basics, namely that the Pentagon had decided to go out and strike terrorists preemptively: "the largest expansion of covert action by the armed forces since the Vietnam era." Arkin also described how Special Operations troops were going to be sent out on covert missions all over the world to carry out these attacks. P2OG was to be the interface between the CIA and the Pentagon's Joint Special Operations Command to execute the missions.<sup>13</sup>

Included in Arkin's story was an ominous statement buried near the end: "Among other things, this body would launch secret operations aimed at 'stimulating reactions' among terrorists and states possessing weapons of mass destruction — that is, for instance, prodding terrorist cells into action and exposing themselves to 'quick response' attacks by US forces."<sup>14</sup> The implications and real intent were spelled out a few days later by Chris Floyd writing in *CounterPunch* (<www.counterpunch.org>):

This column stands foursquare with the Honorable Donald H. Rumsfeld, US Secretary of Defense, when he warns that there will be more terrorist attacks against the American people and civilization at large. We know, as does the Honorable Donald H. Rumsfeld, that this statement is an incontrovertible fact, a matter of scientific certainty. And how can we and the Honorable Donald H. Rumsfeld, US Secretary of Defense, be so sure that there will be more terrorist attacks against the American people and civilization at large? Because these attacks will be instigated at the order of the Honorable Donald H. Rumsfeld...

In other words, and let's say this plainly, clearly and soberly, so that no one can mistake the intention of Rumsfeld's plan — the United States government is planning to use "cover and deception," and secret military operations, to provoke murderous terrorist attacks. Let's say it again: Donald Rumsfeld, Dick Cheney, George W. Bush, and the other members of the unelected regime in Washington plan to deliberately foment the murder of innocent people in order to further their geopolitical ambitions...

No, it seems the Pee-Twos have bigger fish to fry. Once they have sparked terrorists into action — by killing their family members? luring them with loot? fueling them with drugs? plying them with jihad propaganda? messing with their mamas? or with agents provocateurs, perhaps, who infiltrate groups then plan and direct the attacks themselves? — they can then take measures against the "states/sub-state actors accountable" for "harboring" the Rumsfeld-roused gangs. What kind of measures exactly? Well, the classified Pentagon program puts it this way: "Their sovereignty will be at risk."

The Pee-Twos will thus come in handy whenever the Regime hankers to add a little oil-laden real estate or a new military base to the Empire's burgeoning portfolio.

Just find a nest of violent malcontents, stir 'em with a stick, and presto: instant "justification" for whatever level of intervention/conquest you might desire. And what if the territory you fancy doesn't actually harbor any convenient marauders to use for fun and profit? Well, surely a God-like "super-Intelligence Support Activity" is capable of creation *ex nihilo*, yes?<sup>15</sup>

Of course, as we have seen consistently since 9/11 and as I not too cheerily predicted in November of 2001, these conflicts, from Afghanistan, to Central Asia, to Iraq, to West Africa, to Indonesia have occurred only in nations that have significant hydrocarbon resources or are critical to their delivery.

A number of stories covering the P2OG also disclosed the rebirth of one of the most corrupt organizations ever to emerge in the history of US covert operations. Called the Intelligence Support Activity (ISA) and reinstituted under the name Gray Fox, it was created by Army General Richard Stillwell in 1981 after the failed hostage rescue mission in Iran, which resulted in the destruction of several US aircraft and many casualties (not to mention the implosion of the Carter administration). The mainstream media paid lip service to the ISA's checkered past, using comments from people like former Defense Secretary Frank Carlucci, who called it "uncoordinated and uncontrolled." But they also left out a great deal: I have written extensively about the ISA and found it connected to organized crime, drug trafficking, money laundering, and assassination.<sup>16</sup> Regular readers of From The Wilderness have long been familiar with the names Bo Gritz, Al Carone, Scott Weekly, and Scott Barnes. All were at one time or another ISA operatives (See chapter 10). Throughout Iran-Contra the ISA was up to its nose in drugs, and the heroin-saturated environment in Afghanistan today is as comfortable for the unit now as an old warm blanket.

Journalist Wayne Madsen noted:

The ISA is working with the Defense Policy Board [formerly] chaired by Richard Perle. US intelligence sources reveal that Perle is actually tasking the ISA with the assistance of former CIA Middle East specialist Reuel Mark Gerecht and former Reagan National Security consultant Michael Ledeen, both veterans of the Iran-Contra affair. Both are officially resident scholars with the right-wing American Enterprise Institute, as is Perle .... Another Iran-Contra alumnus involved with ISA is retired Air Force General Richard Secord, who has established close links with the intelligence services of Azerbaijan, Uzbekistan, Kazakhstan, and the Kurd groups in northern Iraq.<sup>17</sup>

While in Moscow in March 2001, I developed sources who told me, even then, that Uzbekistan was awash in a sea of poppies and that Secord had established fixed-base operations for Evergreen Air and a reincarnated Southern Air Transport at the Tashkent airport. If true, Secord's reported appearance with the ISA as heroin trade in the region exploded after the US occupation of Afghanistan is a replay of the work in which Secord and his cronies engaged in Laos during the Vietnam War and during Iran-Contra. Among his colleagues from that era one finds our current Deputy Secretary of State, Richard Armitage. As I predicted even before the attacks, it was not going to be long before CIA-connected aircraft were flying loads of heroin to markets in Russia, Europe, and maybe even the US itself.

## Torture

In this mad scramble for the finish line, the Empire has also sanctioned torture, calling it by the Orwellian name "rendition." In cases where extreme brutality is

deemed necessary, the CIA and the Pentagon have resorted to tactics that are well established in covert operations and extremely well described in former CIA case officer Philip Agee's 1975 book, *Inside the Company: CIA Diary.* It gives the people it wants severely tortured to agents from other countries. As one unnamed official put it to the *Washington Post,* "We don't kick the [expletive] out of them. We send them to other countries so they can kick the [expletive] out of them."<sup>18</sup>

Following that, the United States, through another major Iran-Contra player current UN Ambassador John Negroponte — has demanded immunity from prosecution for war crimes in the International Criminal Court. In a June 2002 bombshell dropped on the UN Security Council, Negroponte said that unless it was granted immunity on peacekeeping missions the US would refuse to participate in any more of them.<sup>19</sup> In the Orwellian Newspeak of today's world, the invasion of Iraq, articulated as an enforcement of UN resolutions, could be described as a peacekeeping mission. And since the US has already stated that it will start conflicts wherever necessary, it has become the extorting arsonist in charge of the fire department.

I was not surprised at all when, in the spring of 2004, the Bush administration nominated Negroponte to become the US Ambassador to the façade of an Iraqi government and congress rolled over without a whimper.

Fortunately, as we will soon see, the Bush regime and the Neocons overplayed their hand to the displeasure of those who put them in power. While it is likely that the regime will be replaced, either electorally or through impeachment, the Empire/Corporation and its ultimate objectives will remain intact.

## Deceit

In February 2002 it was disclosed that immediately after the 9/11 attacks the Bush administration had activated the Office of Strategic Influence (OSI) in the Pentagon. The OSI's (not to be confused with the US Air Force's Office of Special Investigations) purpose is to use major media and government-subsidized press organizations to lie to and mislead people around the world (and at home) about US plans and the activities as well as the motivations and beliefs of its enemies. The Pentagon called this a program of "information deception."<sup>20</sup> There was some protest from the media, who were offended at being so publicly exposed in this newly shocking version of what they were already doing. But the general public reacted with genuine outrage, until on February 26 Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld announced that he was disbanding the unit.<sup>21</sup> But the deception did not end there.

On November 18, Rumsfeld told a press briefing that he had given up the name OSI but that he was still seeing to it that the erstwhile office's mission was being fulfilled. He said, "And then there was the Office of Strategic Influence .... You may recall that. And 'oh my goodness gracious isn't that terrible, Henny Penny the sky is going to fall.' I went down that next day and said fine, if you want to savage this thing, fine, I'll give you the corpse. There's the name. You can have the name, but I'm gonna keep doing every single thing that needs to be done and I have."<sup>22</sup> By December 19 the *New York Times* and the *Salt Lake Tribune* were reporting that the office's mission was still being carried out. By that time the outrage had subsided.<sup>23</sup>

## Nukes

The Bush administration made its global posture clear when it confirmed to the *Los Angeles Times* in March of 2002 that it had prepared contingency plans to use nuclear weapons against seven countries: China, Russia, Iraq, North Korea, Iran, Libya, and Syria.<sup>24</sup> And, according to the *New York Post*, it drove home the point again in December when it hinted in a six-page document that it might use nuclear weapons in a pre-emptive first strike against Iraq if it felt that Iraq might be preparing to use weapons of mass destruction.<sup>25</sup>

## TIA

That kind of ruthless resolve has also been focused on the American people, but in a different way. As demonstrated by Total Information Awareness (TIA) - a program created by DARPA — the government is now monitoring almost every activity of all Americans, from bank deposits, to shopping, to web surfing, to academic grades, to divorce records, to spending, to phone calls, to utility usage, to travel.<sup>26</sup> The Empire has placed all of its faith in incredible new technologies, ranging from PROMIS software and its progeny to exotic weapons systems that are now emerging into public view. It not only plans to track everything you do, it plans to employ face recognition software that can be used to prevent you from making a withdrawal at your bank or from boarding a plane.<sup>27</sup> It plans to identify you by your voice,<sup>28</sup> and to recognize you by your unique body odor.<sup>29</sup> It even plans, through the use of "non-invasive neuro-electric sensors," to read your mind.<sup>30</sup> And these developments have been reported in prominent media outlets quoting government sources. There was a time, before the Patriot Act was passed, that a search warrant — a process requiring a judge to review a request to ascertain whether your rights were being violated - would have been required for almost all of this. Those rights don't exist anymore, nor can they return without a popular will to demand them.31

Aside from clearly stating that American citizens, having nothing to do with al Qaeda or a foreign organization, might be classified as terrorists,<sup>32</sup> the Bush administration has also stated its intent to explore systems that can "detect whether an individual has been immunized against a threat pathogen or has recently handled threat material."<sup>33</sup> How does one detect a vaccination without elaborate and relatively invasive blood sample processing? Implant an electronic *record* of vaccination under the skin. In its plan for Homeland Security, the Bush White House stated that it wanted all persons entering the country to be prepared to submit "biometric identifiers."<sup>34</sup>

#### 478 CROSSING THE RUBICON

Does the microchip technology exist? Absolutely. It is already being sold to the public. A recent full-page ad from Hitachi describes the new Mu chip, which can be attached to passports and banknotes and easily implanted into human beings by subdermal injection. It is 0.4 mm by 0.4 mm, or about the size of a small grain of sand, only flat. It's an RFID (Radio Frequency ID) chip, meaning that when scanned with a device like the ones used to check you out at your local supermarket, it will instantly register your own personal bar code, which will then plug into the master database of your life down at Total Information Awareness.

A much larger chip (the size of a grain of rice) is already on the market and being sold for human implantation. Unlike Hitachi's passive chip, the VeriChip is capable of *sending* radio signals, even of locating your position via satellite-based Global Positioning Systems (GPS). And it is being touted as a way of controlling access to restricted areas, or automatically charging your bank account for purchases, and even interfacing with computer systems.<sup>35</sup> For years now, the public has been conditioned into acceptance of the microchips that are now routinely injected into pets and in some cases, even into small children.

George W. Bush signed the Homeland Security bill into law on November 25, 2002. The first software to implement the TIA program, named *Genoa*, was reported as being delivered to DARPA 23 days later.<sup>36</sup> In praising the software, convicted Iran-Contra felon and former Reagan National security Advisor Admiral John Poindexter — who was to run the program — said that Genoa provides "tools for collaborative reasoning, estimating plausible futures, and creating actionable options for the decision maker."<sup>37</sup> Poindexter's past, however, proved to be too much of liability, especially after he proposed a futures trading market that would speculate on terrorist events.<sup>38</sup> CNN described the financial program, which would have generated profits for those predicting terror attacks thus:

Under the latest now-canceled program, called the Futures Markets Applied to Prediction (FutureMAP), investors using futures market analysis would have been allowed to predict the likelihood of acts of terrorism or international incidents — such as an attack on Israel or the overthrow of the king of Jordan, both cited as examples on the program's website earlier this week. A correct prediction would yield a profit for the investor.

As news of the program spread through Washington this week, lawmakers — particularly Democrats — reacted with shock and disbelief.<sup>39</sup>

Strangely, as the controversy raged over the terror-futures market, not a single press organ in the US displayed the slightest institutional memory of the insider trading that occurred before September 11<sup>th</sup>.

TIA and the ill-fated FutureMAP are, of course, nothing more than the enhanced and evolved PROMIS software discussed in Chapter 8. The difference is that what has been previously paid for and procured by illegal covert operations, drug dealing, and theft, was to have been paid for a second time by the American taxpayer as TIA became an appropriations item. Opposition to TIA at the public and congressional level, over its gross violation of privacy in direct violation of the Constitution, led Congress to suspend official funding for the program in 2003. However I knew that TIA was not going away. It was already in place and enormously powerful. I had to wait only until February of 2004 for my confirmation:

> Congress eliminated a Pentagon office developing the terrorist tracking technology because of the outcry over privacy implications. But some of those projects from retired Admiral John Poindexter's Total Information Awareness effort were transferred to US intelligence offices, congressional, federal, and research officials told the Associated Press.

> In addition, Congress left undisturbed a separate but similar \$64million research program run by a little-known office called the Advanced Research and Development Activity (ARDA) that has used some of the same researchers as Poindexter's program.

> "The whole congressional action looks like a shell game," said Steve Aftergood of the Federation of American Scientists, which tracks work by US intelligence agencies. "There may be enough of a difference for them to claim TIA was terminated while for all practical purposes the identical work is continuing."<sup>40</sup>

## Genetically engineered bioweapons

Reporting from Austin, Texas, and Hamburg, Germany, journalist Viviane Lerner said on August 12, 2002 that US Army Special Forces had issued a "brief but explicit" request for US scientists to make proposals to create genetically engineered offensive biological weapons. This was the fourth such US request uncovered by the weapons research watchdog group, *The Sunshine Project*, in 2002 alone. The requests themselves were violations of the US Biological Weapons Anti-Terrorism Act, and clear violations of the Biological and Toxic Weapons Convention. The types of weapons sought were genetically manufactured agents that could do anything from eating metal or concrete to destroying the food crops of an "enemy" country. These weapons, being developed primarily by the military and the National Academy of Sciences, aside from being particularly nasty, are also considerable threats to the ecosystem because of uncertainties as to how they will interact with the environment once outside a closed system.<sup>41</sup>

## Real terror

One of the greatest military commanders of all time, Genghis Khan, fully understood terror as a weapon of war. As he set out to conquer the known world and as his armies raced westward across Asia, he would often send scouts ahead to infiltrate and study the culture of his next target. When ready to attack he would then dress up a few of his select warriors in the clothing of the targeted people. He would bloody a few, wound them, and send them well ahead of his armies. His warriors hysterically warned the target audience of the power and might of the great tyrant, described the millions of fierce and invincible troops, and implored the hapless victims to flee for their lives or surrender and ask for mercy. It worked.

By completing a decades-long subjugation of congress to financial interests, the administration has put into place the requisite structures for control of the Empire at home including the control of all law enforcement agencies in an emergency.

I also believe that Senator Paul Wellstone was murdered just before the November 2002 elections (through the mid-flight disablement of his aircraft, possibly with an electromagnetic pulse weapon), as the *coup de grace* in this final destruction of Constitutional government. Following the Patriot Act's statutory removal of constitutional protections, there will soon be few lower court judges in place to question the Emperor's decisions, and the few brave members remaining in Congress to ask the necessary questions, such as Congressmen Ron Paul of Texas, Dennis Kucinich, and John Conyers, will have been rendered little more than ornamental window-dressing for the propaganda machine's sales pitch that debate is still alive.

Congress was not allowed even to read the Patriot Act or the Homeland Security bills before being compelled to vote on them. Congressman Ron Paul of Texas confirmed this in an interview for my video "The Truth and Lies of 9/11," produced after I lectured at Portland State University in November of 2001. This was not the first time this has happened. It happened also with the huge anti-crime legislation enacted in 1994. Other members of Congress with whom I spoke in 2001 expressed the same complaint.

This mindset of the Empire reminds me of the classic line from the 1948 movie *The Treasure of Sierra Madre*, in which Humphrey Bogart confronts disheveled bandits who claim to be policemen. When Bogart asks to see their badges, their leader replies, "Badges? We ain't got no badges! We don't need no badges. I don't have to show you any stinkin' badges!"

Perhaps Bush had been watching that film when he proffered to the American people his remarkable new doctrine of presidential responsibility: "I do not need to explain why I say things. That's the interesting thing about being the president. Maybe somebody needs to explain to me why they say something, but I don't feel like I owe anybody an explanation."

This attitude was perfectly mirrored by America's reaction to the partially successful global campaign against the Iraqi invasion of March 2003. Regardless of the costs and regardless of international law, UN pressure, public opinion, or the inevitably disastrous consequences, the Bush administration proceeded, and the bloody toll is still being paid today even as the financial and environmental costs will remain to be paid by future generations.

On January 10, 2003, Richard Perle, then Chairman of the Defense Department's Policy Board, told the world that no matter what the UN or other nations in the

world did or said, the United States was going to attack Iraq when it was ready. Nothing would prevent it.<sup>42</sup> Donald Rumsfeld later added that the Department of Defense didn't have to show the world evidence it had that Iraq possessed weapons of mass destruction.<sup>43</sup>

As if things weren't frightening enough, it was briefly announced in June 2002 that Israel and the United States were in discussions to establish a joint anti-terrorism office in which Israel would assist the United States in monitoring all global instant communications and linking its security network to the Department of Homeland Security. One observer called the move an "Israelization" of American politics.<sup>44</sup>

Following this development, UPI terrorism correspondent Richard Sale disclosed in January 2003 that that Israel's Mossad would be engaging in a more proactive anti-terror policy which would include targeted killings and assassinations *inside* the United States. Although the Israeli embassy denied the report, Sale secured a number of confirmations from Israeli military and intelligence sources and oblique confirmations from official US sources. Sale's story also described a massive expansion of Mossad fueled by a sizeable budget increase.<sup>45</sup>

Meaningful solidarity with the good people of Israel and the United States is impossible without a vigorous condemnation of the evil committed in their names. A consortium of interests including banking, narco-traffic, arms, and key multinational corporations has reached a new level of aggression. While Israel and the US behave with an ever more open and frank contempt for international law and for human life, it would be a mistake to attribute the actions of their elites to nationalism. No, the players in the great game — whose moves include 9/11, the Iraq war, and the approaching global storm — are not motivated by any loyalty to country, nor to ethnicity, nor religion, family, firm, alliance, or friendship. It's just money, and the meaning of money: power.



## CONQUERING THE AMERICAN PEOPLE

T he post 9/11 erosion of civil liberties and the economic devastation that is being felt here at home are opposite sides of the same coin.

## Part I: American liberty

*"We're likely to experience more restrictions on our personal freedom than has ever been the case in our country."* 

US Supreme Court Justice Sandra Day O'Connor, September 30, 2001 Some of the fundamental changes to Americans' legal rights by the Bush Administration and the U.S.A. Patriot Act following the terror attacks:

- FREEDOM OF ASSOCIATION: The government may monitor religious and political institutions without suspecting criminal activity to assist in terror investigation.
- FREEDOM OF INFORMATION: Government has closed once-public immigration hearings, has secretly detained hundreds of people without charges, and has encouraged bureaucrats to resist public records requests.
- FREEDOM OF SPEECH: Government may prosecute librarians or keepers of any other records if they tell anyone that the government subpoenaed information related to a terrorism investigation.
- RIGHT TO LEGAL REPRESENTATION: Government may monitor federal prison jailhouse conversations between attorneys and clients, and deny lawyers to Americans accused of crimes.
- FREEDOM FROM UNREASONABLE SEARCHES: Government may search and seize Americans' papers and effects without probable cause to assist terror investigation.
- RIGHT TO A SPEEDY AND PUBLIC TRIAL: Government may jail Americans indefinitely without a trial.
- *RIGHT TO LIBERTY: Americans may be jailed without being charged or being able to confront witnesses against them.*

Associated Press, September 5, 2002

Thousands of times per day, in the discourse of public officials and candidates, in the media and on the street, America is exalted as the land of the free. While the truth of the matter was never quite as simple as that, the decades when this sentiment had a real basis in fact and in law are long gone. But as that legendary freedom disappears, the beneficiaries of its destruction are shouting about our glorious Freedom ever more loudly.<sup>1</sup>

If you understand nothing else about the map that I have been trying to draw for you, understand that the post 9/11 erosion of civil liberties and the economic devastation that is being felt here at home are opposite sides of the same coin. One begets and demands the other, whether the Empire consciously considers it or not. And the currents of behavior depicted on the map dictate, as surely as gravity pulls things down and not up, that what has already started can only get worse. Until now, in the Empire's domestic ham and eggs breakfast, the American people were playing the role of the chicken rather than the pig.

# The Patriot Act

I wrote the following essay for the November 2001 issue of FTW:

### The "F" Word

Fascism: 1. Totalitarianism marked by right-wing dictatorship and bellicose nationalism. 2. Oppressive, dictatorial control. *American Heritage Dictionary* 

My fellow Americans:

"On what legal meat does this our Caesar feed?"<sup>2</sup> wrote *New York Times* Columnist William Safire as he blasted President Bush's November 13 [2001] emergency order permitting non-citizens the government has "reason to believe" are terrorists to be tried inside the US by military tribunals. These trials may be held in secret and the prosecutors do not have to produce evidence if it is "in the interests of national security." And the condemned may then be executed "even if a third of the officers disagree." Safire categorized this as a "dictatorial power to jail or execute aliens." Bush's proclamation is a nullification of the 6<sup>th</sup> Amendment to the US Constitution. At the same time that Caesar Bush was announcing this edict, the Justice Department was announcing, as reported in the AP on November 15, that it would not disclose the identities or status of more than 1,100 people arrested or detained since September 11<sup>th</sup>, nor would it continue to release a running tally of those detained.

As the anxiety level rises in you, you think, "Well, I'm a citizen so I don't have anything to worry about."

Try harder to refocus on your Christmas list, Harry Potter, and your job.

On October 26<sup>th</sup> — a date that will live in infamy - the President signed the USA/PATRIOT act, officially known as HR 3162. And you should well note that, according to Representative Ron Paul (R) of Texas — as reported on November 9<sup>th</sup> by Kelly O'Meara of the *Washington Times' Insight Magazine* — the bill had not even been printed and members of the House could not read it before they were compelled to vote on it. O'Meara wrote, "Meanwhile, efforts to obtain copies of the new bill were stonewalled even by the committee that wrote it." Most of its provisions have nothing to do with fighting terrorism. Under this so-called anti-terrorist measure:

- Any federal law enforcement agency may enter your home or business when you are not there, collect evidence, not tell you about it, and then use that evidence to convict you of a crime; (This nullifies the Fourth Amendment to the Constitution). And, says the ACLU, it doesn't even have to be a terrorism investigation, just a criminal investigation. [Section 213 The Sneak and Peek provision].
- Any federal law enforcement agency may, if they suspect that you are committing a crime, monitor all of your Internet traffic and read your emails. They may also intercept all of your cell phone calls as well. No warrant is required. (This violates the Fourth and Fifth Amendments to the Constitution.) [Section 202 and 216] [See *FTW* on Carnivore, Vol. IV, No.2, April 30, 2001]
- The FBI or any other federal law enforcement agency may come to your business and seize any of your business records — if they claim it is connected with a terrorist investigation — and they can arrest you if you tell anyone that they were there. (This violates the First and the Fourth Amendments to the Constitution.) [Title II, Section 501]
- The CIA can now operate inside the US and spy on American citizens. And, as directed by Attorney General Ashcroft on November 13, it is also permitted to share its intelligence files with local law enforcement agencies (and vice versa). The CIA has spied on Americans for decades, but the fruits of that spying have never been admissible in court. Now law enforcement will have the ability to rewrite the intelligence as a probable cause statement, conduct an investigation, and introduce it as evidence. This, from material that was collected outside the rules of search and seizure. (There goes the Exclusionary Rule of the Fourth Amendment.) [Titles 2 & 9]
- The foundation for an international secret political police agency is laid by allowing the CIA to receive wiretap information from any local agency and then share it with the intelligence services of any foreign country. [Section 203]

So now a darkness begins to sink over your consciousness. You are angry, first at me, and then you are not quite sure of what to be mad at - but you know you're mad. Reaching through a vaguely guilty conscience you check with yourself and beg of your soul the permission to take the position that you never break any laws. None! You're a good citizen of the Homeland, a good German - I mean American. What can you do anyway?

Then I arouse your rage at me even further by telling you that Section 802 of HR 3162 defines domestic terrorism as "activities that — involve acts dangerous to human life that are a violation of the criminal laws of the United States: ... and appear to be intended to intimidate or coerce a civilian population; or to influence the policy of a government by intimidation or coercion ...."

Under this definition the blocking of a driveway at a federal building or defending yourself when attacked by good "Germans" at a protest march — while protesting these violations of the Constitution — could instantly make you a "domestic terrorist" and subject to some of the stiffest penalties ever enacted into law.

Next, as you retreat further, covering your ears and mind, shutting out the crime that is being perpetrated by your government — against you — you will lash out at me and say, "Look Ruppert, I read the Bill. There's a 'Sunset Clause' in it. All this stuff goes away after four years. It's just for the duration of the terrorist emergency."

Not so. Under Section 224 (b) "With respect to any particular foreign intelligence investigation that began before the date on which the provisions referred to in subsection (a) cease to have effect, or with respect to any particular offense or potential offense that began or occurred before the date on which such provisions cease to have effect, such provisions shall continue in effect." In other words, if the government says that their desire to burglarize, or wiretap you or search your files is part of an investigation that started before December 31, 2005, there is no sunset clause. This could be for a "potential" offense. What is a potential offense? Something you thought about? Something you might have thought about?

Now thoroughly uncomfortable you reach for more straw teddy bears. And I, like a hunter smelling victory, will close in on you with words that will both reassure you and make you a grown-up. Upon reviewing HR 3162 Congressman Paul said to reporter O'Meara, "Our forefathers would think it's time for a revolution. This is why they revolted in the first place .... They revolted against much more mild oppression."

Mao once said, "Revolution is not a dinner party." You squirm in your seat.

OK, the Congressman's noble words stirred you for a moment, made you think of Mel Gibson in *The Patriot*. But you realize that you're not Mel Gibson, you're out of shape, you have bills to pay, a vacation coming soon. Reaching again, you realize something. "Wait! This is a law. It was passed. It's proof that there are checks and balances."

I'm coming to get you now.

#### Beyond The Law [Not a Steven Seagal Movie]

On November 9th, Attorney General Ashcroft announced that he was ordering the Justice Department to begin wiretapping and monitoring attorney-client communications in terrorist cases where the suspect was incarcerated. This was not even discussed in HR 3162. That same day Senator Patrick Leahy (D), Vermont wrote to Ashcroft. He had many questions to ask about what the Justice Department had been doing by violating the trust of Congress and assuming powers that were not authorized by either law or the Constitution. Leahy even quoted a Supreme Court case (US v. Robel):

"[T]his concept of 'national defense' cannot be deemed an end in itself, justifying any exercise of ... power designed to promote such a goal. Implicit in the term 'national defense' is the notion that defending those values and ideas which set this Nation apart .... It would indeed be ironic if, in the name of national defense, we would sanction the subversion of one of those liberties .... which makes the defense of the Nation worthwhile."

Leahy asked Ashcroft by what authority he had decided — on his own and without judicial review — to nullify the Fifth Amendment to the Constitution. He asked for an explanation and some description of the procedural safeguards that Ashcroft would put in place. He asked Ashcroft to appear before the Judiciary committee and to respond in writing by November 13.

His answer came a little late.

On November 16, Patrick Leahy received an anthrax letter. And, as of this press time, Ashcroft has not responded in writing.

I've got you now.

Moving up the ladder we come to the Vice President, Dick Cheney. The Washington Post reported on November 9 that all summer a major constitutional clash had been brewing as the former head of oil giant Halliburton refused to surrender to Congress's investigative arm, the GAO, records from his energy task force. The Post story said, "Comptroller General David M. Walker described the fight as a direct threat to the GAO's reason for being, a separation-of-powers issue that would determine whether the legislative branch could exercise the oversight role envisioned by the founding fathers." But the September 11<sup>th</sup> attacks have changed all that. A planned suit by the GAO against Cheney to get the records of his task force on oil has been put on hold. Cheney's violation of the law goes unchallenged in the goose-stepped march of manufactured polls showing support for the administration. Congressman Henry Waxman (D), CA has blasted Cheney on constitutional grounds but there's little else he can do in the current climate.

And now we come to your President, the guy we started with, by asking what "legal meat" he eats. Apparently he eats anything he damned well pleases. On November 1<sup>st</sup>, after several months of delays, George W. Bush broke the law himself by changing an Executive Order and declaring that in this national emergency he was going to prevent the release of papers from the Reagan presidency, even though release is mandated by the Presidential Records Act of 1978.

Of what use could these papers be to Osama bin Laden?

These papers would probably shed glaring light on the criminality of the Reagan-Bush (the elder) years of Iran-Contra, the savings and loan plundering of American taxpayers, and the hand-over-fist drug dealing by the CIA at the direction of G.H.W. Bush. But now, in violation of the law, you will never see them. Nor will you likely ever see the papers from the '89-'93 Bush Presidency, or the Clinton years — not to mention those of the current administration. What a convenient way to cover up criminal actions.

Representatives Jan Schakowsky (D), Ill, and the ever-brave Henry Waxman rose to the challenge and wrote Bush a letter on November 6<sup>th</sup>. They said in closing, "These provisions clearly violate the intent of the law .... The Executive Order violates the intent of Congress and keeps the public in the dark. We urge you to rescind this executive order and instead begin a dialogue with Congress and the public to determine the need for clarification of this law."

Any bets as to who gets the next anthrax letter? Have you noticed that only Democrats have been getting them?

So now you retreat, your decision has been made. Do nothing. This will all go away. In a spasm of pretzel-bending logic you think, "Wait! We still have the Supreme Court."

This is the same Supreme Court that illegally handed George W. Bush the 2000 election. This is the court that stopped and delayed hand counting long enough to prevent the final results from being known. Those results — as buried by the major media in horrendously dishonest stories released last week — were written as supporting the Supreme Court's decision to stop the recounts. And based on that decision, the media recount gave Bush the victory. But,

#### 488 CROSSING THE RUBICON

as noted by *EXTRA*! Editor Jim Naureckas in a November 15 *Newsday story*, the media found that it was quite possible, by examining rejected ballots, to determine the "clear intent of the voter." Yet none of these ballots were included in the media recount and all of the media organizations recognized that, had those ballots been counted, Al Gore would have won.

As constitutional lawyer Mark H. Levine noted in a December 20, 2000, editorial, what the Supreme Court did was to create a one-case only exception where the "clear intent of the voter" — the standard mandated by Florida law — was no longer applicable. By stopping the hand count and overturning the Florida Supreme Court's correct reading of its own law, it delayed the recount long enough to force a crisis where it could overrule Florida and deliver the election to Bush while thousands of ballots went uncounted.

So much for the Supreme Court.

One of the greatest decisions to ever come out the Supreme Court (when it was one) was rendered in 1866 after the Civil War. The case in question was Abraham Lincoln's suspension of the writ of habeas corpus in arresting protesters and rioters. As recently quoted in an eloquent November 15 article by David Dietman, an attorney and PhD candidate from Erie, Pennsylvania, the Court stated:

"The Constitution of the United States is a law for rulers and people equally in war and in peace, and covers with the shield of its protection all classes of men, at all times, and under all circumstances. No doctrine, involving more pernicious consequences, was ever invented by the wit of man than that any of its provisions can be suspended during any of the great exigencies of government." — *Ex parte* Milligan, 71 US 2 (1866).

So all you have left in which to put your faith (or your fear) is the President. You have no faith in yourself, no faith in God, no trust in your fellow citizens and no willingness to experience discomfort. You fail to praise, support and uplift all of the courage that is beginning to reveal itself around you. You draw your blinds and wave your flags hoping for divine intervention before your name or your job comes up on the list. You are a good German, like the Germans who followed Hitler and allowed him to start a war that killed hundreds of millions of people.

And when it is all over, when they come for your job, when they come for you, when they come for me — when history sheds its inevitable light on the criminals that today rule our country — you will say, "I didn't do anything wrong."

Oh yes you did. Oh yes you did.<sup>3</sup>

Since the publication of that essay the Bush administration has released 8,000 out of 68,000 pages of Reagan records. Release of the rest is blocked by a Bush executive order in contravention of the law. We have not seen the records of the NEPDG. The CIA has been given permission to kill American citizens. The administration has ignored dozens of Congressional requests, fought subpoenas, and defied committee chairpersons responsible for oversight of the Executive Branch. And it has been classified top secret as to whether or not the president had been told that hijackers might use airliners as weapons against civilian targets prior to 9/11.

Just 15 months later we learned that The Patriot Act was in a family way. This follow-on story came a month before the Iraqi invasion.

Trial Balloon? "Five to Ten Times Worse Than the Patriot Act" Secret Bush Legislation Sent to Cheney, Hastert, Deepens Assault on Constitution Patriot II<sup>4</sup> by Michael C. Ruppert February 25, 2003, 1800 PST (*FTW*)

WHAT'S IN PATRIOT II?

The Center for Public Integrity was not jesting when its representative told Bill Moyers that Patriot II was five or ten times worse than the first Patriot Act.

Its provisions allow for secret arrests of persons in certain terroristrelated cases until indictments have been handed down and there is no time limitation for this process. America has never permitted secret arrests for indefinite time periods. In addition, Patriot II provides that these terrorist arrests may be under "no bail" conditions and that any federal employee who discloses the identity of someone who has been secretly detained may be imprisoned for up to five years. Throwing away decades of progress obtained as a result of litigation in the 1970s and 80s, the new bill specifically overturns dozens of consent decrees prohibiting law enforcement agencies from infiltrating non-violent religious and civic groups exercising protected first amendment rights.

The bill mandates that government authorities are entitled to have meetings *ex parte* (one-on-one, without defense counsel or a public record) and *in camera* (private) with judges without opposing counsel or defendants even being notified to secure rulings on search warrants, admissibility of evidence and investigative procedures. In certain cases where naturalized American citizens are found to be working with foreign governments, or making donations to foreign based charities later found to be supporting terrorist causes, the Attorney General will have the right to revoke US citizenship and extradite those charged to any country in the world, whether there is an extradition treaty in place or not.

There has been some debate, encouraged by inaccurate and extremely irresponsible reporting by some "alternative" journalists and radio talk show hosts indicating that the bill provides the government with the ability to strip native-born US citizens of their citizenship for seemingly trivial offenses. This is not the case. The actual truth is bad enough.

Section 501 of Patriot II amends section 349 of the Immigration and Nationality Act (8 USC. 1481) pertaining to the citizenship status of those who have *acquired* US citizenship. It states that those who have entered into the armed forces of a foreign government (when such forces are engaged in hostilities against the US), or have joined or provided material support "to a terrorist organization ... if the organization is engaged in hostilities against the United States, its people, or its national security interests" will be deemed to have made a *prima facie* (apparent on its face) statement that they intend to relinquish their citizenship.

Lewis and Moyers were correct in their interpretation of this section in that a naturalized American who makes a donation to an Islamic charity later alleged to have been giving money to a terrorist organization could be stripped of their citizenship and deported anywhere without it ever having been established that he or she even knew how the charity was distributing its money.

Section 126 of the act allows the US government to obtain consumer credit reports and to impose criminal penalties on credit reporting agencies if they disclose to individuals the mere fact that the government has obtained copies of their records.

Section 127 of Patriot II allows the Federal government to supercede all local statutes governing autopsies in terrorism investigations, which means literally that if a person died at the hands of an illegal federal investigation, the autopsy results could be commandeered to show a suicide or some other finding favorable to the government.<sup>5</sup> This would also apply in cases of accidental death due to fatalities resulting from compulsory mass vaccinations. In such cases, instead of finding dangerous vaccines as the cause of death the federal government could instead blame terrorists.

Also in the list of list of noxious provisions, chemical and utility companies would be absolved under the act from requirements that they publicly disclose the kinds of dangerous chemicals in use at their facilities or "worst case scenario" information about what might happen if there were malfunctions or breakdowns at their facilities. This equates to an environmental *carte blanche* for polluters.

And in a particularly chilling passage, section 404 of Patriot II would impose a penalty of up to five years of imprisonment for anyone who used any form of computer encryption to commit anything defined as domestic or foreign terrorism. Under the liberal definition of domestic terrorism contained in Patriot I, a possible interpretation of this section could be that a reporter who uses PGP or other encryption program to correspond with a foreign confidential source could be imprisoned for five years — just for using the software. It also suggests that no commercial entity that uses encryption to protect its proprietary data would be permitted to use any encryption program to which the government did not already possess a key.

I was completely shocked in July of 2003 when, while speaking at an event at UC Berkeley with Riva Enteen, program director of the National Lawyer's Guild, to hear that their reading of Patriot II would actually enable the revocation of citizenship from native-born Americans.

## Homeland (IN)Security

Employees of the Department of Homeland Security will be enforcers. They will carry weapons and they will also enforce drug laws.<sup>6</sup> They will take control of and coordinate all communications, including radio, teletype and telephone communications at state and local levels to maximize efficiency, and they will coordinate federal grants and provide equipment to upgrade all state and local radio and closed "intranet" systems which means that they will both control and monitor all state and local emergency communications. And they will also set up secure communications for private industry (the corporations who will be selling the equipment), the banking industry and all other corporations deemed to be "critical infrastructure."

The DHS will collect and share intelligence vital for its primary mission, which is the protection of critical infrastructure. In the process of doing this, it will access the intelligence of state and local agencies and "coordinate" the dissemination of that information.<sup>7</sup> This means that local police agencies, if they want to continue receiving federal subsidies and don't want to look as though they aren't concerned about their citizens, will effectively become intelligence-gathering units for the federal government. In addition the DHS Secretary and his employees are also given total access to all information in any federal agency, whether verified or not on a level of priority equal with the President and the Director of Central Intelligence.<sup>8</sup> It will also have complete access to all banking and stock transaction records; once compiled, these records can be shared with any foreign government the government wishes to share them with. It also allows federal agents to serve search warrants issued by foreign governments inside this country.

#### 492 CROSSING THE RUBICON

In fulfilling its mandate to enhance cyber security the DHS will be given access to all state and local databases and programs and "upon request" to privately owned data bases (e.g., your medical records) to make sure that each system's vulnerabilities have been analyzed and that the "proper technical assistance" has been rendered to upgrade each system as needed.<sup>9</sup> This is where TIA and the PROMIS back door get introduced. Even if Congressional attempts to suspend funding for the Total Information Awareness (TIA) program remain successful, the program will still be in place and operating "off the books" using either funds obtained from the drug trade or stolen from the US Treasury (see below). The government doesn't give up such power easily. In February 2004, the Associated Press confirmed that TIA research and funding was still in place even though congress had voted to *unfund* the office charged with developing TIA. The research was simply moved to other parts of the Pentagon, resulting in what one observer called "a shell game."

## Kissinger, PROMIS, and TIA

Not long after Henry Kissinger withdrew his name as a candidate to head the independent commission investigating 9/11 — ostensibly because he didn't want to name his private clients — journalist Jim Rarey ripped the covers off an unnoticed bombshell in Kissinger's background. Henry Kissinger's partner in one of his consulting firms (Kissinger-McLarty Associates), and the Vice Chairman of Kissinger's other firm (Kissinger & Associates), is former Clinton Chief of Staff Mack McLarty. As it turns out McLarty also sits on the board of directors of a company called *Acxiom*.

That name might not ring a bell, but Acxiom is a recent name-change from a company formerly called *Alltel* that was once known as *Systematics*. *Systematics* is the information, communications, data processing firm owned by Arkansas billionaire and kingmaker Jackson Stephens. Stephens also happens to be the man who employed former NATO Commander Wesley Clark until the latter's unsuccessful bid to win the 2004 Democratic Presidential nomination.

Further, *Systematics* has been part and parcel — in paperwork and court records — of the PROMIS software saga almost from day one. It was *Systematics* that reportedly received stolen copies of the software in the 1980s. If Inslaw founder Bill Hamilton ever had any doubt about the fact that the progeny of his creation were at the heart of TIA, he can lay it to rest now. In a December 17, 2002, story investigative journalist Jim Rarey revealed that Acxiom had been selected "the lead" company to provide software and pull together the network to furnish the information to DARPA's "Information Awareness Office" headed by John Poindexter.<sup>8</sup>

## A silent takeover

By issuing security clearances to state and local personnel after appropriate training and screening, DHS will guarantee that only those personnel in local agencies loyal to the federal agenda will be given access to key information. Following on that, the DHS will have the authority to go into any local agency and evaluate its methods for control of sensitive and classified information and it will have legal control of all such information in the hands of local agencies including decisionmaking power as to who sees it and who doesn't.<sup>10</sup> Voila! All local law enforcement agencies are now working for the federal government.

## Smallpox and vaccinations

The Act creating DHS has a particular obsession with biological warfare (biowar) and, in particular, smallpox, which is the only disease specifically mentioned throughout Title 3. And in a magnanimous gift to vaccine makers it has made it a law that, in the event of a declared emergency when millions might be ordered to receive untested (for efficacy) and dangerous vaccinations, the vaccine makers and those who administer the vaccinations at government direction will be immune from lawsuits, even if you drop dead or suffer permanent disability as a result.<sup>11</sup>

In the event that the Secretary of DHS declares a health emergency or "a potential health emergency," certain provisions of US public health laws may be activated to not only compel vaccinations, but to give the DHS the power to condemn and seize private property without advance hearings or court procedures. And during such emergencies the FBI and all other US government functions will report to the DHS Secretary at all times.<sup>12</sup>

The Act also allows the DHS to go to universities under government contract to make sure that their research conforms to the government's needs and desires. The DHS will also exercise security control over material that is deemed sensitive. The DHS will have the ability to suspend funding if the universities are not complying with the government program.<sup>13</sup>

# Part II: American money

Benito Mussolini is reported to have said that "Fascism should more properly be called corporatism, since it is the merger of state and corporate power." This goes to the heart of the map and shows why what follows is only the beginning. Of course, with the reality of Peak Oil, financial disasters are easy to predict; fish in a barrel. Yet within that global reality there lingers in the hearts and minds of many Americans a belief that somehow the Emperor will see to it that they are protected, that they remain comfortable and continue to have more resources than anyone else as the world suffers. Nonsense! Few will be prepared for how far that destruction has already progressed and fewer still will even think of preparing before the disaster becomes apparent.

There are currently 6.6 million people in the United States either in jail, on probation or on parole.<sup>14</sup> Of those, more than two million are incarcerated. And of those two million — half of whom were added in the last ten years — more than sixty per cent are non-violent drug offenders.<sup>15</sup> There has been a trend in America toward employing many of these prisoners as virtual slave labor for multinational corporations. Inmate laborers now do everything from processing your

credit card statements to making your airline reservations, to assembling your tennis shoes. The DoJ operates something called Federal Prison Industries, better known as *Unicor*, as a profit-making venture to benefit American corporations. Unicor runs more than 100 factories in prisons in at least 30 states.<sup>16</sup> According to Unicor's website:

> One example was its [UNICOR's] role as a supplier to the military during the 1990-91 Persian Gulf conflict. UNICOR provided Kevlar helmets, camouflage battle uniforms, lighting systems, sandbags, blankets, and night vision eyewear for the military to use during Operation Desert Shield and Operation Desert Storm. It even manufactured cables for chemical gas detection devices and for the Patriot missile systems that played a key role in defending Allied troops during the Persian Gulf War. Brigadier General John Cusick, commanding officer of the Defense Personnel Support Center, praised UNICOR for the "superb support [it] provided to America's Fighting Forces" and for helping ensure that "we received the supplies the troops needed to win the war."<sup>17</sup>

About 30 percent of the prisons in this country are run by private corporations which trade their stock based upon how many human beings they "house." In pure economic terms, inmates have become inventory. The two largest of these corporations are Wackenhut and Corrections Corporation of America. Both of these corporations, through their boards of directors and executive management have direct ties to US intelligence agencies, including the CIA.

All of this means that the corrupt economy makes money by first selling drugs to people and then by putting them in prison for using drugs.

That model was mirrored in Iraq. When Iraq released its 12,000-page report on its Weapons of Mass Destruction (WMD) programs, the US government promptly censored several thousand pages. Among the withheld pages were those showing that twenty-one major US corporations had made billions of dollars in profits during the 1980s and '90s by selling Iraq all of the technology, equipment, and weapons that it needed to become the threat that the US insisted it was.<sup>18</sup>

This pandemic of corporate fraud in America has, according to a 2002 FOX News report, wiped out \$600 billion in shareholder equity (mostly pension funds held in stocks). Look at the list of corporations under investigation for cooking their books,<sup>19</sup> and consider how much money the top executives made through fraud. The *Financial Times* published an excellent series on this issue, entitled *The Barons of Bankruptcy* (within a broader compendium of reports titled *Capitalism in Crisis*). That report disclosed that 61 executives made an estimated \$3.3 billion in insider stock trades before the collapse of their respective companies.<sup>20</sup>

These figures describe only a small fraction of the actual share volume dumped after the prices had been fraudulently inflated by these same executives. For every CEO or CFO that sold shares, there were members of the boards of directors, the audit committees, and the major shareholders who dumped tens and perhaps hundreds of times as many shares.

The big show made by the Bush administration about corporate reform was just that, a show. One day after the Corporate Reform Act was signed into law by President Bush in late-July of 2002, he turned around and gutted it by declaring a White House policy that whistle-blowing protection would not apply to those who exposed fraudulent practices *unless and until* the whistleblowers were sworn in under oath at a Congressional hearing. That means that the whistle blowers, the one group of people essential to making the new law work, are defenseless. They will have no protection when they go to the FBI, the SEC, or even if they go to congressional staff outside of a hearing.<sup>21</sup>

## The master chefs of book cooking

The US government is the champion of book cooking. Its achievements in this area make the recent corporate scandals appear pedestrian. By sleight of hand in changing the dates by which corporations had to pay quarterly income taxes, it conjured up \$33 billion in paper money needed to finance the Bush tax cut. One news report quoted former Minnesota congressman Bill Frenzel as saying, "If you look at the books of the corporate world, even the fraudulent ones, they are less subject to manipulation than the federal budget is."<sup>22</sup> We have seen how Bush's budget director Mitch Daniels refused to comply with a congressional request to submit the government's books to the same standards that corporations are now supposed to follow.

## The ostrich economy

Only twice in its history has *FTW* issued an urgent economic bulletin warning our subscribers of pending economic crashes. In both cases, our warnings were followed within days by major events. Our first alert on September 9th 2001 was followed two days later by the attacks of 9/11. Our second alert in early July of 2002 was followed only days later by a plunge in the Dow Jones Industrial Average, lasting weeks, which took the index down more than 1400 points.

Anyone who thinks that the market fundamentals aren't just as bad as they were a year ago is delusional. In fact, there are many signs showing that they are much worse. Columnist Arianna Huffington, in May of 2002 warned of a coming economic devastation and stated that the signs of collapse were multiplying:

Here are a few of them: in the last two years, 433 public companies — including Enron, Global Crossing, and Kmart have declared bankruptcy. Two million Americans have lost their jobs. Four trillion dollars in market value has been lost on Wall Street. And each day brings a fresh, stomach-turning revelation of the rampant corruption infecting corporate America...<sup>23</sup>

## Pro forma

Huffington was warning about the dismal failure of legislation that would have banned a non-transparent form of accounting called "*pro forma*." The big money in Congress had seen to it that the bill, sponsored by Senator Paul Sarbanes (D -MD) died in committee. To put it simply, *pro-forma* accounting (as opposed to much stricter Generally Accepted Accounting Principles, or GAAP), allows you to cheat, to hide money, to hide debt and to cook the books. A recent article in *CFO Magazine* revealed that 54 percent of 181 US publicly traded corporations responding to their survey used *pro forma* accounting and that most CFO's felt some pressure to hide data and that many felt pressure to resist change.<sup>24</sup>

Where there is *pro forma* accounting, there is a choice of profit over truthtelling. A look at some of the major corporations opting to use *pro forma* and the media outlets they own says quite a bit about the myth of a free press.

> GENERAL ELECTRIC (NBC) AOL/TIME-WARNER (CNN, Headline News, *TIME* Magazine, *PEOPLE*, HBO) MICROSOFT (MS-NBC, MSN) VIACOM (CBS) DISNEY (ABC) IBM INTEL CISCO SYSTEMS SUN MICRO TRIBUNE Co. (*Los Angeles Times, Chicago Tribune*) THE WASHINGTON POST (Washington Post, NEWSWEEK) THE NEW YORK TIMES (*New York Times, Boston Globe*)<sup>25</sup>

Thus, almost all of the major media outlets in the United States are vested in a system that makes profits and competes by destroying things and hiding the truth. A notable (and ironic) exception in this case is FOX News, which is owned by the Australian company NEWSCORP and it does conform, at least in the most recent filing I could find, to Australian GAAP. But they're not quite off the hook. With Saudi Prince Alwaleed bin Talal as its second largest shareholder, and with former Reagan political strategist and Republican Party operative Roger Ailes as the CEO of its news operations, FOX has plenty of other questions to answer.

## What's already been stolen

In March of 2000 Department of Housing and Urban Development (HUD) Inspector General Susan Gaffney testified before the House Committee on government reform. She answered questions about the fact that HUD had lost \$17 billion in 1998 and \$59 billion in 1999. She could not explain what had happened to the money and when she was asked what HUD had done about the missing funds, her explanation, made simple, was that HUD had made an adjustment to its checkbook.<sup>26</sup> In September of 1999, it was disclosed that the US Navy had lost \$3 billion in equipment.<sup>27</sup> Most of the equipment had probably been channeled to illegal covert operations. Other losses that turned up soon after that are more difficult to explain.

In August of 2001, *INSIGHT Magazine*'s Kelly O'Meara disclosed that the Department of Defense could not account for \$1.1 trillion for fiscal year 2000. It had been stolen, or it was lost and nobody knew where to find it. Same thing.<sup>28</sup>

Then the bombshell. On January 29, 2002, CBS News reported that the Pentagon could not account for 25 percent of its funds or more than \$2.3 trillion. That amount, reported CBS, equaled \$8,000 for every man, woman and child in America. In dissecting the case of one missing batch of money, CBS came up with an explanation that was to fit all the rest of the money. "We know they spent it but we don't know what they spent it on."<sup>29</sup>

A skeptic will say, "How can the Pentagon lose trillions of dollars? Its annual budget is currently only \$480 billion (which is larger than all the non-American military spending in the world combined<sup>30</sup>)." The answer is simple. The Pentagon manages the pension funds for two million service people, not counting its civilian employees. It also manages their medical insurance plans. It owns real estate, collects rents, and operates concessions and businesses on military bases. And when a multi-year weapons program is approved by Congress all of the earmarked funds go into Pentagon accounts but are only disbursed by year.

The great irony here is that most of the financial data processing for US government accounting systems is done by DynCorp and by Lockheed-Martin.

#### The Plunge Protection Team and Rigged Markets

(From FTW's July 2002 economic bulletin)

The *Washington Post* acknowledged the existence of a select group of four who could and would intervene in markets to prevent massive capital flight and a run on shares that would cause an economic collapse if there weren't enough cash to pay out during a massive sell off. In his February 23, 1997 story titled "Plunge Protection Team," *Post* reporter Brett Fromson identified the Federal Reserve chairman, the Securities and Exchange Commission chairman, the chairman of the Commodities Futures Trading Commission, and the secretary of the Treasury as the team's key players. The intervention of the team in the 1998 crash of Long Term Capital Management, after it became wildly overexposed in the gold market (see below), revealed that private institutions such as Goldman Sachs, JPMorgan Chase, Merrill Lynch and other major banks could be involved as well.

Fromson quoted a former team member as saying, "In a crisis, a lot of deference is paid to the Fed. They are the only ones with any money." Or, I might add, the ability to print it. The Treasury has lots of money too. Pointing to the 1987 stock market crash, the single largest crash in history, Fromson observed, "The Fed kept the markets going by flooding the banking system with reserves and stating publicly that it was ready to extend loans to important financial institutions, if needed."

On April 5, 2000 *New York Post* reporter John Crudele reported that the stock market had turned back from the abyss. After a 500-point drop that looked like it was leading to a meltdown, "someone started buying large amounts of stock index futures contracts through two major brokerage firms — Goldman Sachs and Merrill Lynch...Unless the brokers tell, there is no way of knowing which of their clients were making the purchases .... Then the market rebounded."

Calling it the PPT, Crudele both referred to the 1997 *Washington Post* story and suggested that private banks were acting as team captains.

Gold activist David Guyatt, relying on information obtained from Gold Anti-Trust Action Committee (GATA) Chairman Bill Murphy, pointed to the PPT in October 2000:

The hand of the Plunge Protection Team (PPT) is clearly visible for the first time. The entire short gold play over the last few years is a technique that has been used to 'prop up key stocks' and 'fund futures' operations. In the simplest form it works like this. Borrow (at negligible interest rates) someone's [America's, Germany's, Britain's, Goldman Sachs'] gold and sell it in the market. This gives a handsome pool of near-interest-free dollar cash. Whenever the stock market looks shaky, or key stocks come under pressure, dive in and buy, buy, buy...

But it is not only necessary to manipulate the stock market to succeed. It is also necessary to manipulate the gold price and keep the price of gold below the price PPT sold the leased gold for...This is a game of double jeopardy...The problem the PPT now have is that there is virtually no more official gold left to borrow.

The causes of this intervention were a pending NASDAQ crash and the imminent downgrading of IBM and Intel stocks.

And the PPT's hand has been noted recently from as far away as Australia. *Progressive Review* Editor Sam Smith recently quoted a story by Richard Bromby of the *Australian Financial Review*:

At 2:32 Wednesday [June 26], New York time, something extraordinary happened at the corner of Wall and Broad streets. The New York Stock Exchange's Dow Jones industrial index — struggling since the opening bell after the WorldCom fraud revelations — threw off its problems. From an intraday low of 8,926.6, the Dow shot skywards to its high of 9,160 at 3:29 p.m... Could it be the work of the much talked about (but never seen) Plunge Protection Team? There is a belief that this team represents a powerful and secretive hand that is ready to act at any time the Dow looks ready to tank big-time ....

London's *Observer* newspaper last October reported it had information the plunge team was preparing to spend 'billions of dollars' to avert a repeat of 1929 and 1987.

The problem is clear: With a strong dollar the PPT has demonstrated that it has enough cash to suppress gold prices or to save the stock market. It may not have enough cash to do both — especially if the dollar were to suddenly lose its value.

As the *International Forecaster* reported on April 26, "All bets are off if the housing and credit bubbles break and that's a distinct possibility... Debtor's prison is drawing nearer. House and Senate conferences are deciding on a new set of rules for Chapter 7 bank-ruptcy... If the Plunge Protection Team weren't manipulating the market with all these scandals, the Dow would already be at 4,500."

## Adding up the losses

Let's take a look at the financial raiding that can be documented and add it up. The Bush administration has taken some of it just to pay the bills but I have no doubt that vast quantities of this stolen money are being used to manipulate financial markets, stimulate investor confidence and encourage small investors to keep putting their money into a failed Ponzi scheme. Bear in mind that the following "thefts" are just what I can document.

Taken From (source)	Amount
Social Security (2001) — (USA Today/Washington Post)	\$34 Billion
Social Security (2002) —	
(White House Office of Management and Budget)	\$ 455 Billion
Fed. Employee Retirement System to meet	
'02 budget deficits (Wall Street Journal, June 13, 2002	2) \$42 Billion
Civil Service Retirement and Disability Fund	
in '02 (WS Journal, above)	\$2 Billion
Stolen from the Department of Defense 1999	\$1,100 Billion
Stolen from the Department of Defense 2000	\$2,300 Billion
Stolen from HUD 1998	\$17 Billion
Stolen from HUD 1999	\$59 Billion
US government funds paid to companies and individuals	
not entitled to receive it (Reuters)	\$20 Billion
Shareholder Equity Lost to Financial Fraud (FOX)	\$600 Billion
TOTAL	\$4.629 Trillion Dollars

Estimated pending withdrawals from Social Security to cover deficits by 2010, (*Washington Post* citing the Congressional Budget Office) **\$845 Billion** 

#### 500 CROSSING THE RUBICON

This is taxpayer money. This is retirement money. This is money for medical care. This is the wealth of America and it is being stolen.

## How much

Leaving Peak Oil aside, let's examine the American economy from some standard measurements.

## Employment

We have already seen that two million Americans have lost their jobs in the last two years. This brings the total as of this writing to about 9.5 million unemployed in the US.<sup>31</sup>

In light of this President Bush has taken a "prudent" action to reduce government spending in an effort to stimulate the economy. He has cut off the funding for a Labor Department program that tracks mass layoffs by US companies. The mass-layoffs statistic was widely used by analysts to measure the health of the economy. But a story in the *San Francisco Chronicle* reported that the Bush Administration told the Bureau of Labor Statistics to "look elsewhere for its funding."<sup>32</sup> I guess if you don't see it, it's not there.

# Pension funds

In January of 2003 the US Pension Benefit Guaranty Corporation (PBGC) — the entity that serves to guarantee pensions as the FDIC guarantees bank deposits — announced that it was insolvent. In 2001 the PBGC had \$22 billion in assets.<sup>33</sup> This is a classic example of the way major corporate bankruptcies are used as weapons to transfer wealth from the poor to the rich. First the books are cooked. Then the pension funds are looted. Then the companies go bankrupt and the assets are sold off to other powerful financial interests for pennies on the dollar.

# Bankruptcies

US personal bankruptcy filings are at an all-time high and setting a new record each month. In the 12-month period ending September 30, 2002, 1.55 million Americans filed for bankruptcy as opposed to 1.44 million for the previous year. This was an increase of 7.7 percent. In just the three months from July-September of 2002, bankruptcy filings had gone up 11.6 percent.<sup>34</sup>

# The dollar

The dollar has started a precipitous slide against other currencies. This is a frightening development because most of the world's trade is priced in dollars and most nations hold dollars as their reserve currencies. OPEC also prices its oil in dollars. At this writing the euro is near an all-time high of valuation against the dollar at \$1.23.

The Empire depends upon several things to retain its power. One of the most important is the strength of the dollar. But now a wide range of experts is predicting a deflationary recession (depression) in which prices and wages could actually fall. This has disastrous implications, not least of which is that the US is the world's largest debtor nation and its economic survival is predicated upon a heavy influx of foreign investment capital (cash flow) to remain solvent, especially since the Empire's financial markets are burdened with hundreds of trillions of dollars in derivatives (see below). If the dollar loses too much value, then other nations will have to switch to other safer and more stable currencies.

## Gold

Gold really deserves a much greater discussion than I can give it here. Over the years excellent work has been done by Bill Murphy and the Gold Anti-Trust Action Committee (GATA) documenting in painstaking detail how gold prices have been artificially suppressed to "protect" financial markets and ensure a ready supply for market manipulations and quick profits. This ties in closely with the activities of the Plunge Protection Team (PPT) above.

The price of gold is a sign to investors of the relative stability of other markets. And if gold prices rise too high too quickly, the derivative paper based on borrowed gold becomes a time bomb for major banks like JPMorgan Chase, and Citigroup. Gold has risen in price more than 30 percent in the last two years while the DOW has dropped 20 percent or more. And there is approximately five times more paper gold than there is actual gold out of the ground.

# The housing market and home foreclosures

Few things have been as over-promoted as the "hot" housing market in America. The truth is that it's not that hot and it's about to pop like all the other bubbles. In September of 2002, *USA Today* reported that a record percentage of US homeowners were facing foreclosure at a rate of 1.23 percent, which was the highest rate in 30 years.<sup>35</sup> Completed foreclosures in the third quarter of 2002 set a record at 1.15 percent of mortgages according to the Mortgage Bankers Association.<sup>36</sup> These numbers imply two things. First, that the homeowners couldn't pay their mortgages and, secondly, that they couldn't sell the house to get out from under the mortgage. That means there's pressure on prices.

In August of 2002 the *Financial Times* reported that corporate officers and board members of publicly traded US building companies had started dumping their personally owned shares. According to the *Times* it was the largest sell-off by industry insiders since records of such sales were started in 1996.<sup>37</sup> And sales of homes worth more than \$1 million fell by ten percent in the third quarter of 2002, with signs of prices softening in many regions of the country.<sup>38</sup>

# The budget deficit

What was a budget surplus when George W. Bush took office is now a record budget deficit that topped \$374 billion for Fiscal Year 2003.<sup>39</sup> In August of 2004

the deficit had risen to nearly \$400 billion. But, as we already know, different accounting procedures come up with different numbers. *New York Post* reporter John Crudele, citing a letter from then Secretary Paul O'Neil he found on the Treasury Department's website, discovered that the actual deficit for 2001 was \$515 billion dollars. O'Neil's letter said,

Accrual-based financial reporting is critical to gaining comprehensive understanding of the US government's operations. For fiscal 2001, our results were an accrual-based deficit of \$515 billion in contrast to a \$127 billion budget surplus reported last fall.<sup>40</sup>

# Derivatives

A derivative is any financial instrument whose value is totally extrinsic; whereas stocks are at least nominally based on the real assets of some company issuing the shares, derivatives are another step removed from any intrinsic value. When lever-aged and traded they can serve as hedges against risk or as insanely speculative instruments. Examples of derivatives are futures, options, forwards, swaps and various combinations of these instruments. They can be based on energy, on gold, on stocks, on just about anything and they can also be created out of thin air. The problem is that they can be incredibly risky, especially when used as leverage. Under the right (or wrong) circumstances they could destroy an institution heavily invested in them, because if everything goes south then enormous quantities of cash are required to "service the paper."

When I attended the economic conference in Moscow in March of 2001, I heard a very sharp Russian economist state that the United States as a whole was sitting atop a \$300 trillion derivatives bubble.<sup>41</sup> This may be a bit high but not by much. It is certain that banks like JPMorgan Chase and Citigroup are sitting on derivatives easily within the \$20-30 trillion range.<sup>42</sup> If the stock market falls too far, or if the price of gold rises too high, this would likely create a liquidity crisis that could wipe out these and many other banks as well.

# Debt

Just about everybody and everything in this country is in deep debt. British economist Chris Sanders (<www.sandersresearch.com/>) recently wrote:

> At 280 percent of GDP and rising, America's total debt burden relative to GDP has far outrun the ability of the economy to finance it out of retained earnings. With net foreign investment income negative, financing the debt requires ever-greater investment from foreigners. Although this later point is so obvious that you may well gloss over it, consider: the implication is that the maintenance of American economic growth requires an accelerating rate of net foreign investment. America already pre-empts more than 70 percent of net world savings."<sup>43</sup>

## State and local government funding

Some 28 states are facing the most serious budget crises they have ever known. California, with its attendant political circus, is no exception. Many local governments are in the same or worse condition. Discussions are being held about the interruption or scaling back of vital services such as police, fire, sanitation and health care.

## Terrifying insurance

In late November of 2002, Congress also passed a Terrorism Insurance Bill.<sup>44</sup> It became a law that, in the event of a major terrorist attack, insurance companies will not have to bear the burden. The US taxpayer will. And these megalithic giants like AIG will have to sustain only five million dollars in losses before the Treasury steps in to carry up to 90 percent of the remaining burden up to \$100 billion. Five million dollars is a drop in the bucket for a company like AIG (the world's largest insurance company), which had more than \$5 billion in *profits* in 2001.<sup>45</sup> From what we have seen above, that money will have to come out of Social Security, Medicare, Medicaid, your pension, or the money that should have gone to pave the roads in your neighborhood.

If what I have just presented to you is not enough to demonstrate that a serious economic crisis is on its way, then consider recent statements and actions by two major financial players.

George Soros is one of the most powerful men on the planet. He communes regularly with the likes of Zbigniew Brzezinski and roams freely within the circles of the Trilateral Commission, the Council on Foreign Relations, and the Bilderbergers. A billionaire currency speculator who has destabilized entire national economies, Soros is one of the Empire's own ruling class, the class above the Emperor. Right before the last major plunge in the Dow, Soros predicted a major economic collapse, a devaluation of the dollar, and the ruination of the US economy. Within two weeks the bottom fell out of the Dow as Americans saw their mutual fund 401(k) plans wiped out.

On January 26, 2003, Soros granted an interview to the BBC in which he warned that "globalization is at risk" and that the world stood at the brink of deflation. According to Soros, deflation would benefit only one nation, the nation that was capable of making goods for the lowest possible cost: China. For every other nation, deflation would "exacerbate the global economic downturn."<sup>46</sup> I wonder what will happen if Soros ever acknowledges Peak Oil. Soros is now funding a major effort to unseat George Bush who has exposed the game and become bad for business.

The point of this chapter is that a population preoccupied with survival and the basic needs of life is less inclined to revolt. That is, of course, unless and until they perceive that they have nothing left to lose. And the Empire has prepared for that too.

# A message from 35 years ago

Robert F. Kennedy evolved through several stages in his short life. When he was a young lawyer he served as the counsel for the House Un-American Activities committee and participated in a shameless witch-hunt that destroyed the lives of many innocent people. As attorney general serving under his brother John, he turned on organized crime alliances that had done business with his father Joseph during Prohibition and helped elect his brother. He ambitiously prosecuted both civil rights cases and Teamsters President Jimmy Hoffa, while furthering his brother's career and protecting the Kennedy political franchise.

RFK was young, brilliant, charismatic, and powerful. But it was not until after his brother was assassinated in 1963 that he became a visionary. After spending what he and his family described as "some years in the wilderness," haunted by his brother's murder, wrestling with the deeper questions with which life had cornered him, Bobby Kennedy returned in 1966 to run for, and win, a US senate seat in New York. That victory, and his triumph in the California presidential primary two years later, placed him squarely as the front-runner for the White House in the 1968 general election.

On March 18, 1968, less than three months before his death, RFK the visionary delivered a speech at the University of Kansas at Lawrence. He said:

Too much and for too long we seem to have surrendered personal excellence and community values in the mere accumulation of material things. Our gross national product now is over \$800 billion a year.

But that gross national product, if we judge the United States of America by that, counts air pollution, and cigarette advertising, and ambulances to clear our highways of carnage. It counts special locks for our doors, and the jails for people who break them. It counts the destruction of redwoods and the loss of our natural wonder in chaotic sprawl. It counts napalm and it counts nuclear warheads, and armored cars for the police to fight the riots in our cities. It counts Whitman's rifle and Speck's knife, and the television programs which glorify violence in order to sell toys to our children.

Yet the gross national product does not allow for the health of our children, the quality of their education, or they joy of their play. It does not include the beauty of our poetry or the strength of our marriages, the intelligence of our public debate or the integrity of our public officials. It measures neither our wit nor our courage, neither our wisdom nor our learning, neither our passion nor our devotion to our country.

It measures everything, in short, except that which makes life worthwhile. And it can tell us everything about America — except why we are proud that we are Americans.



# **BIOLOGICAL WARFARE**

# Part I - If this is help, who needs it?

Sales of vaccines, once considered a commodity market, are booming with global revenues set to reach nearly \$10 billion in 2006 from \$5.4 billion in 2001, according to research published Tuesday. Analysts at Merrill Lynch said the fastest growing section of the market would be for flu vaccines, sales of which are expected to more than double to \$2 billion in the next five years.

- Reuters, January 7, 2003

There are some reports, for example, that some countries have been trying to construct something like an Ebola Virus, and that would be a very dangerous phenomenon, to say the least. Alvin Toeffler has written about this in terms of some scientists in their laboratories trying to devise certain types of pathogens that would be ethnically specific so that they could just eliminate certain ethnic groups and races; and others are designing some sort of engineering, some sort of insects that can destroy specific crops....

— DoD News Briefing, Secretary of Defense William S. Cohen Monday, April 28, 1997, 8:45 a.m. EDT [Special Thanks to Russ Kick for bringing this quotation to light]

## Anthrax vaccines

**B**ioPort is a Michigan company with an exclusive Pentagon contract to develop and produce a vaccine that protects against anthrax. The US government announced in December of 2001, approximately six weeks after the anthrax attacks, that it would be offering BioPort vaccine to thousands of people who might have been exposed to weaponized anthrax, including congressional staff and postal workers. Vaccines are only supposed to be given *before* exposure to disease, not after. Yet a *Washington Post* story reported that the unlicensed vaccine was going to be administered without complete testing and without even a formal protocol being established by the Food and Drug Administration (FDA).<sup>1</sup>

#### 506 CROSSING THE RUBICON

BioPort had a number of problems. It had never manufactured a vaccine before. It had merely purchased a company with a contract to do so in 1998. In the year before the 9/11 attacks, BioPort had been shut down by the FDA for, among other things, failing to follow proper manufacturing processes, vaccine contamination, and falsification of records.<sup>2</sup> BioPort's vaccine was so bad, and its dangers so widely known, that after its use was made mandatory for all service personnel by Secretary of Defense William Cohen in 1998, more than 400 military personnel either resigned or faced disciplinary action for refusing to take it. They had good reason. At least two deaths had been attributed to it as well as thousands of cases of debilitating illness.<sup>3</sup>

But BioPort had an advantage. Its largest shareholder and a member of the board of directors was the retired Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Admiral William Crowe (pronounced like brow).<sup>4</sup> After 9/11 the military orders for BioPort's vaccine went up to \$60 million and even before that the government had given BioPort \$126 million keep its operations going even though only 4 per cent of its existing contract had been fulfilled.<sup>5</sup>

Although the military had (as of March 2002) suspended its mandatory vaccination program, I could find no evidence that any of BioPort's contracts had been cancelled. In fact, one report indicated that BioPort was using its inside track, by virtue of being the only licensed maker of anthrax vaccine, to compete with a dozen other companies for a newer and more effective drug.<sup>6</sup>

## Anthrax treatment and smallpox vaccines

BioPort attracted a great deal of attention from independent researchers post-9/11 and then faded from view as larger corporate entities stepped into the picture. With anthrax permeating Washington and smallpox being increasingly promoted as a major new threat, some real corporate giants appeared on the scene.

The administration quickly rushed to promote Cipro, a powerful and expensive antibiotic with very strong side effects, as a treatment for anthrax — though many other, less potentially dangerous drugs were readily available.<sup>7</sup> The drug's maker, Bayer, had been in serious financial difficulty and watching its stock plunge as a result of 52 deaths and possibly thousands of crippled victims connected with its anti-cholesterol drug Baycol.<sup>8</sup> Revelations that the White House staff had begun taking Cipro nearly a month *before* the first anthrax attacks had sparked a dramatically sharp rise in Bayer's stock price.<sup>9</sup> I suspect that the release of information by the White House on Cipro was ultimately a brilliant marketing strategy.<sup>10</sup> Most Americans probably thought, "If that's what they're taking at the White House then I want it too!"

Bayer's good fortune did not end with Cipro. The same USA Today story which disclosed that Bayer was going to be making 200 million doses of Cipro also revealed that HHS Secretary Tommy Thompson had just requested, in a "surprise announcement," 300 million doses of smallpox vaccine, enough to treat everyone

in the United States.<sup>11</sup> His initial request was for 54 million doses of the vaccine from the British firm Acambis and the US had also entered into negotiations with pharmaceutical giants Baxter and Merck for additional stockpiles.<sup>12</sup>

Harvard-educated medical researcher Len Horowitz, DMD, MA, MPH looked deeper into the corporate biological intrigue:

Cipro and smallpox vaccine have much in common besides capturing America's urgent attention in recent weeks. The parent companies that produce these favored elixirs for anthrax and smallpox bioterrorism are linked, strangely enough, to an infamous history involving contaminated blood, the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), and even the Nazi-associations that the FBI doesn't seem anxious to explore.

Cipro is produced by Germany's Bayer AG, while the smallpox vaccine's newly formed producers are Acambis (previously OraVax), partnered with Baxter and Aventis — created in 1999 by parent companies Hoechst and Rhone-Poulenc, all have jaded histories.

The "Big Three" — Bayer, Baxter, and Rhone-Poulenc — are infamous ... for having infected more than 7,000 American hemophiliacs with the AIDS virus during the early 1980s. They admitted foreknowledge in selling HIV-tainted blood-clotting products and settled the class action case for \$100,000 per claimant.

Bayer and Hoechst were formed following World War II from the "decartelization" of Germany's leading industrial organization and Nazi economic engine — I.G. Farben. The CIA [OSS] immediately took over their vacated corporate headquarters which had curiously escaped allied bombings. Historians explain that the Farben complex had been protected by officials of John D. Rockefeller's Standard Oil Company — half owner of the Farben cartel. Many believe that Rockefeller lawyer and Standard Oil business manager, Allen Dulles... protected Farben headquarters from allied bombings. In the current age when past CIA Director James Woolsey lectures on "industrial espionage" as a primary function of the modern intelligence organization, this history may have contemporary ramifications....

After "decartelization," the I.G. Farben plants, including all the labor camps involved in the mostly Jewish genocide, were consolidated into three main holding companies: Bayer, Hoechst, and BASF for the benefit of all the stockholders....

Baxter is a subsidiary of American Home Products (AHP)... [and AHP] like Bayer, Hoechst and BASF is a progeny of I.G. Farben." Aventis, he noted, now owned by Bayer, is a subsidiary of Hoechst. <sup>13</sup>

In the corporate rush to produce smallpox vaccines, we see new companies like Aventis emerging among the beneficiaries. In a little-recognized development, Aventis was purchased by Bayer on September 3, 2001.<sup>14</sup> Bayer now has a piece of almost every US vaccine program. Shortly after the smallpox grants were requested and after HHS had named Cipro, despite all its faults, as the government's sole drug for treating anthrax, Aventis *found* 70-90 million doses of smallpox vaccines that it made instantly available to the US government, thus giving it a leg up on other competitors.

## Smallpox

A great deal of near-hysterical attention was focused on smallpox throughout 2002 as the Homeland Security bill was debated and voted on. Much of what was put forth by in the media makers was blatant disinformation. Space prohibits a detailed discussion of the wisdom and merits of mass vaccination programs, to which I am unalterably opposed. However, as far as smallpox goes, one doctor, Sherry Tenpenny, D.O., told the truth a long time before it was acknowledged in the mainstream media.

Treatment for smallpox should be surveillance and containment, without vaccination. Smallpox is not highly fatal. There are treatments for smallpox. The vaccine will not protect you from getting the infection. The vaccine has high complication rates, is an experimental drug, and there are many contraindications. (Please see article at: <www.mercola.com/2002/jun/12/smallpox\_update.htm>)

Addendum: As I was completing this report this morning, I read in the *New York Times* that the CDC plans to increase the number of "first responders" who receive the vaccination to 500,000 from the agreed-to 15,000.[xiv] Preparations are also underway for rapid mass vaccination of the general public. The more extensive vaccination plan is possible because supplies are increasing. As I have stated before, the government spent more than \$780 million to develop its arsenal. Now that we have it, we will use it....

We are setting the stage for a health disaster unlike anything we have seen before in America, and it will be our own doing. World health records (England, Germany, Italy, the Philippines, British India, etc.) document that devastating epidemics followed mass vaccination. The worst smallpox disaster occurred in the Philippines after a 10-year compulsory US program administered 25 million vaccinations to its population of 10 million resulting in 170,000 cases and more than 75,000 deaths from 'smallpox', in a country having only scattered cases in rural villages prior to the onslaught of vaccines....<sup>15</sup>

# The top of the biowar food chain

Some of the most horrendous biological warfare experiments ever carried out were conducted by the Japanese in occupied territories of China and Manchuria during World War II. It's well known that American intelligence rescued a large number of Nazi SS war criminals from likely execution in order to fold them into the newly formed CIA. But it's less frequently observed that a similar pattern holds for the Japanese example; the US failed to prosecute the Japanese perpetrators of the "Unit 731" program. It paid them and brought all their research to the US.<sup>16</sup>

Equipped with data and expertise from other intelligence establishments including those of Nazi Germany and militarist Imperial Japan, the CIA and the Pentagon developed their own formidable bioweapons capability. For decades, the CIA oversaw secret US weapons programs that experimented on unwitting Americans. Many of these experiments involved the airborne dispersal of relatively harmless microorganisms selected to mimic important characteristics of a particular pathogen without incurring disease. But other experiments were far more damaging, and involved the deliberate exposure of unknowing human subjects to radiation anthrax, and even cancer.<sup>17</sup>

The *Guardian* reported on October 29, 2002, that the United States was developing a new generation of weapons that would undermine and likely violate several international treaties. To wit:

- CIA efforts to copy a Soviet cluster bomb designed to disperse biological weapons;
- A project by the Pentagon to build a bioweapon plant from commercially available materials to prove that terrorists could do the same thing;
- Research by the Defense Intelligence Agency into the possibility of genetically engineering a new strain of antibiotic-resistant anthrax;
- A program to produce dried and weaponized anthrax spores, officially for testing US bio-defenses but far more spores were produced than would be necessary for such a purpose, and it is unclear whether they have been destroyed or stored.<sup>18</sup>

# Part II — A trail of dead bodies and legislation

By the end of February 2002, a statistically striking number of world-class microbiologists were starting to drop unnaturally dead all over the globe. This began an intense period of investigation that, instead of answering questions, only raised uglier ones. Michael Davidson, a graduate of the Syracuse University School of Journalism, joined the *FTW* team as an unpaid volunteer, and I tasked him with investigating the deaths. We wanted to determine whether they could somehow be related to legislation pushing toward forced vaccination programs.

Davidson's reporting rattled the mainstream media more than any other *FTW* reporting since 9/11. Follow-up stories appeared in several countries and throughout the US. Perhaps the most attention was paid to our work by Canada's prestigious *Globe and Mail* that ran a Saturday front-page story duplicating most of our research.<sup>19</sup> In correspondence with the *Globe and Mail's* news editor, Bob Cox, I later asked why *FTW* had been omitted from his paper's citations since the

#### 510 CROSSING THE RUBICON

most of the research had been done by us. On May 7, 2002, Cox wrote back, "It appears that your publication should have received credit in the *Globe and Mail* for work done to compile the list of microbiologists who died. I would be happy to run a notice in a future edition of the paper doing so." I never received a copy of the notice Cox had promised.

The impact of our stories became evident on Sunday, August 11, 2002, when the *New York Times* published a very odd 7,800-word story on the deaths, written by Lisa Belkin.<sup>20</sup> The essence of the 18-page *Times* piece is that any investigative curiosity about the mysterious deaths of so many world-class microbiologists after 9/11 was a psychological defect among naïve people who needed to find meaning in troubled times. Unless officials, experts, and authorities ratify his or her suspicions in advance, the public citizen is surely spurred by some combination of emotional longing and innumeracy. Rationality is an institutional entitlement reserved for the Paper of Record and the centralized news factories upon which it depends. The rest of us are quaint, harmless bunglers.

The *Times* did not rebut any of our findings, nor did it mention *From The Wilderness* by name. The only factual correction came with a revelation that one of the victims, Set Van Nugyen, who died in Australia was not actually a microbiologist but a technician. So the *Times* inadvertently confirmed that Nugyen had been employed at an Australian research laboratory that had just produced a particularly virulent strain of mousepox.

A response like this in the Sunday edition of the *New York Times* (especially such a feeble response) was an indication that we had struck a nerve. Here is what we wrote. Only those portions of our stories which have already been covered elsewhere in this book have been deleted.

A career in microbiology can be harmful to your health (Revised - updated)

# DEATH TOLL MOUNTING AS CONNECTIONS TO DYNCORP, HADRON, PROMIS SOFTWARE AND DISEASE RESEARCH EMERGE

by

Michael Davidson, FTW staff writer and Michael C. Ruppert

[ED. NOTE: As *FTW* has begun to investigate serious discussions by legitimate scientists and academics on the possible necessity of reducing the world's population by more than 4 billion people, no stranger set of circumstances since September 11 adds credibility to this possibility than the suspicious deaths of what may be as many as 14 world-class microbiologists. Following on the heels of our two-part series on the coming world oil crisis, this story by Michael Davidson, a graduate of the Syracuse University School of Journalism, takes on new

significance. In our original story we incorrectly reported the original date of disappearance of Don Wiley and two other microbiologists. These errors have been corrected, and we have updated the story to include new deaths that have occurred since we published an earlier version on February 14. The newest connections to DynCorp, Hadron and PROMIS software, are leads an amateur would not miss. How else would any microbiologists threatening an ultra secret government biological weapons program be identified than by secretly scanning their databases to see what they were working on? — MCR]

February 28, 2002 (*FTW*) — In the four-month period from November 12 through February 11, seven world-class microbiologists in different parts of the world were reported dead. Six died of "unnatural" causes, while the cause of the seventh's death is questionable. Also on November 12, DynCorp, a major government contractor for data processing, military operations, and intelligence work, was awarded a \$322 million contract to develop, produce and store vaccines for the Department of Defense. DynCorp and Hadron, both defense contractors connected to classified research programs on communicable diseases, have also been linked to a software program known as PROMIS, which may have helped identify and target the victims.

In the six weeks prior to November 12, two additional foreign microbiologists were reported dead. Some believe there were as many as five more microbiologists killed during the period, bringing the total as high as 14. These two to seven additional deaths, however, are not the focus of this story. This same period also saw the deaths of three persons involved in medical research or public health.

- On November 12, Benito Que, 52, was found comatose in the street near the laboratory where he worked at the University of Miami Medical School. He died on December 6.
- On November 16, Donald C. Wiley, 57, vanished, and his abandoned rental car was found on the Hernando de Soto Bridge outside Memphis, Tennessee. His body was found on December 20.
- On November 23, Vladimir Pasechnik, 64, was found dead in Wiltshire, England, not far from his home.
- On December 10, Robert Schwartz, 57, was found murdered in his rural home in Loudoun County, Virginia.
- On December 11, Set Van Nguyen, 44, was found dead in the airlock entrance to a walk-in refrigerator in the laboratory where he worked in Victoria State, Australia.
- On February 8, Vladimir Korshunov, 56, was found dead on a Moscow street.

• On February 11, Ian Langford, 40, was found dead in his home in Norwich, England.

#### **Oops!**

Prior to these deaths, on October 4, a commercial jetliner traveling from Israel to Novosibirsk, Siberia, was shot down over the Black Sea by an "errant" Ukrainian surface-to-air missile, killing all on board. The missile was over 100 miles off-course. Despite early news stories reporting it as a charter, the flight, Air Sibir 1812, was a regularly scheduled flight.

According to several press reports, including a December 5 article by Barry Chamish<sup>21</sup> and another by Jim Rarey<sup>22</sup>, the plane is believed by many in Israel to have had as many as five passengers who were microbiologists. Both Israel and Novosibirsk are homes for cuttingedge microbiological research. Novosibirsk is known as the scientific capital of Siberia, and home to over 50 research facilities and 13 full universities for a population of only 2.5 million people.<sup>23</sup>

At the time of the Black Sea crash, Israeli journalists had been sounding the alarm that two Israeli microbiologists had been recently murdered, allegedly by terrorists. On November 24 a Swissair flight from Berlin to Zurich crashed on its landing approach. Of the 33 persons on board, 24 were killed, including the head of the hematology department at Israel's Ichilov Hospital, as well as directors of the Tel Aviv Public Health Department and Hebrew University School of Medicine. They were the only Israelis on the flight. The names of those killed, as reported in a subsequent Israeli news story but not matched to their job titles, were Avishai Berkman, Amiram Eldor, and Yaacov Matzner.

Besides all being microbiologists, six of the seven scientists who died within weeks of each other died from "unnatural" causes. And four of the seven were doing virtually identical research — research that has global, political, and financial significance.

#### Que pasa?

The public relations office at the University of Miami Medical School said only that Benito Que was a cell biologist, involved in oncology research in the hematology department. This research relies heavily on DNA sequencing studies. The circumstances of his death raise more questions than they answer.

Que had left his job at a research laboratory at the University of Miami Medical School, apparently heading for his Ford Explorer parked on NW 10<sup>th</sup> Avenue. The *Miami Herald*, referring to the death as an "incident," reported he had no wallet on him, and quoted Miami police as saying his death may have been the result of a mugging. Police made this statement while at the same time saying there was a lack of visible trauma to Que's body. There is firm belief among Que's friends and family that the scientist was attacked by four men, at least one of whom had a baseball bat. Que's death has now been officially ruled "natural," caused by cardiac arrest. Both the Dade County medical examiner and the Miami Police would not comment on the case, saying only that it is closed.

#### A Memphis Mystery

Donald C. Wiley of the Howard Hughes Medical Institute at Harvard University was one of the most prominent microbiologists in the world. He had won many of the field's most prestigious awards, including the 1995 Albert Lasker Basic Medical Research Award for work that could make anti-viral vaccines a reality. He was heavily involved in research on DNA sequencing. Wiley was last seen around midnight on November 15, leaving the St. Jude's Children's Research Advisory dinner held at the Peabody Hotel in Memphis, Tennessee. Associates attending the dinner said he showed no signs of intoxication, and no one has admitted to drinking with him.

His rented Mitsubishi Galant was found about four hours later, abandoned on a bridge across the Mississippi River, headed towards Arkansas. Keys were in the ignition, the gas tank full, and the hazard flashers had not been turned on. Wiley's body was found on December 20, snagged on a tree along the Mississippi River in Vidalia, La., 300 miles south of Memphis. Until his body was found, Dr. Wiley's death was handled as a missing person case, and police did no forensic examinations.

Early reports about Wiley's disappearance made no mention of paint marks on his car or a missing hubcap, which turned up in subsequent reports. The type of accident needed to knock off the hubcaps (actually a complete wheel cover) used on recent model Galants would have caused noticeable damage to the sheet metal on either side of the wheel, and probably the wheel itself. No damage to the car s body or wheel has been reported.

Wiley's car was found about a five-minute drive from the hotel where he was last seen. There is a four-hour period in his evening that cannot be accounted for. There is also no explanation as to why he would have been headed into Arkansas late at night. Wiley was staying at his father's home in Memphis.

The Hernando de Soto Bridge carries Interstate 40 out of Memphis, across the Mississippi River into Arkansas. The traffic on the bridge was reduced to a single lane in each direction. This would have caused westbound traffic out of Memphis to slow down and travel in one lane. Anything in the other two closed lanes would have been plainly obvious to every passing person. There are no known witnesses to Wiley stopping his car on the bridge.

On January 14, almost two months after his disappearance, Shelby County Medical Examiner O.C. Smith announced that his department had ruled Wiley's death to be "accidental;" the result of massive injuries suffered in a fall from the Hernando de Soto Bridge. Smith said there were paint marks on Wiley's rental car similar to the paint used on construction signs on the bridge, and that the car's right front hubcap was missing. There has been no report as to which construction signs Wiley hit. There is also no explanation as to why this evidence did not move the Memphis police to consider possibilities other than a "missing person."

Smith theorizes that Wiley pulled over to the outermost lane of the bridge (that lane being closed at the time) to inspect the damage to his car. Smith's subsequent explanation for the fall requires several other things to have occurred simultaneously:

- Wiley had to have had one of the two or three seizures he has per year due to a rare disorder known only to family and close friends, that seizure being brought on by use of alcohol earlier that evening;
- A passing truck creating a huge blast of wind and/or roadway bounce due to heavy traffic; and,
- Wiley had to be standing on the curb next to the guardrail which, because of Wiley's 6-foot-3-inch height, would have come only to his mid-thigh.

These conditions would have put Wiley's center of gravity above the rail, and the seizure would have caused him to lose his balance as the truck created the bounce and blast of wind, thus causing him to fall off the bridge.

#### Science is Mightier than the Sword

Robert M. Schwartz was a founding member of the Virginia Biotechnology Association and the Executive Director of Research and Development at Virginia's Center for Innovative Technology. He was extremely well respected in biophysics, and regarded as an authority on DNA sequencing.

Co-workers became concerned when he didn't show up at his office on December 10. He was later found dead at his home. Loudoun County Sheriff's officials said Schwartz was stabbed on December 8 with a sword, and had an "X" cut into the back of his neck.

Schwartz's daughter Clara, 19, and three others have been charged in the case. The four are said to have a fascination with fantasy worlds, witchcraft, and the occult. Kyle Hulbert, 18, who allegedly committed the murder, has a history of mental illness, and is reported by the *Washington Post* to have killed Schwartz to prevent the murder of Clara. At the request of Clara Schwartz's attorneys, on February 13 Judge Pamela Grizzle ordered all new evidence introduced about her role in the case to be sealed. She also issued a temporary gag order covering the entire case on police, prosecutors, and defense attorneys.

#### Breathe Deeply and Carry a Big Stick

Set Van Nguyen was found dead on December 11 at the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organization's animal diseases facility in Geelong, Australia. He had worked there 15 years. In January 2001 the journal *Nature* reported that two scientists at this facility had engineered an incredibly virulent form of mousepox, a cousin of smallpox. The researchers were extremely concerned that if similar manipulation could be done to smallpox, a terrifying weapon could be unleashed.

According to Victoria Police, Nguyen died after entering a refrigerated storage facility. "He did not know the room was full of deadly gas which had leaked from a liquid nitrogen cooling system. Unable to breathe, Mr. Nguyen collapsed and died," says the official report.

Nitrogen is not a "deadly" gas, and is a part of air. An extreme overabundance of nitrogen in one's immediate atmosphere would cause shortness of breath, lightheadedness, and fatigue — conditions a biologist would certainly recognize. Additionally, a leak sufficient to fill the room with nitrogen would set off alerts, and would be so massive as to cause a complete loss of cooling, causing the temperature to rise, which would also set off alerts these systems are routinely equipped with.

#### Russian and British Intelligence — And Old Corpses

In 1989, Vladimir Pasechnik defected from the Former Soviet Union (FSU) to Great Britain while on a trip to Paris. He had been the top scientist in the FSU's bioweapons program, which is heavily dependent upon DNA sequencing. Pasechnik's death was reported in the *New York Times* as having occurred on November 23.

The *Times* obituary indicated that the announcement of Pasechnik's death was made in the United States by Dr. Christopher Davis of Virginia, who stated that the cause of death was a stroke. Davis was the member of British intelligence who de-briefed Dr. Pasechnik at the time of his defection. Davis says he left the intelligence service in 1996, but when asked why a former member of British intelligence would be the person announcing the death of Pasechnik to the US media, he replied that it had come about during a conversation with a reporter he had had a long relationship with. The reporter Davis

named is not the author of the *Times* obituary, and Davis declined to say which branch of British intelligence he served in. No reports of Pasechnik's death appeared in Britain for more than a month, until December 29, when his obituary appeared in the *London Telegraph*, which did not include a date of death.

Pasechnik spent the 10 years after his defection working at the Centre for Applied Microbiology and Research at the UK Department of Health, Salisbury. On February 20, 2000, it was announced that, along with partner Caisey Harlingten, Pasechnik had formed a company called Regma Biotechnologies Ltd. Regma describes itself as "a new drug company working to provide powerful alternatives to antibiotics." Like three other microbiologists detailed in this article, Pasechnik was heavily involved in DNA sequencing research. During the anthrax panic of this past fall, Pasechnik offered his services to the British government to help in any way possible. Despite Regma having a public relations department that has released many items to the press over the past two years, the company has not announced the death of one of its two founders.

#### **Bloody February**

On February 9 *Pravda.ru* reported that Victor Korshunov had been killed. At the time, Korshunov was head of the microbiology sub-facility at the Russian State Medical University. He was found dead in the entrance to his home with a cranial injury. *Pravda* reports that Korshunov had probably invented either a vaccine to protect against biological weapons, or a weapon itself.

On February 12 a newspaper in Norwich, England, reported the previous day's death of Ian Langford, a senior researcher at the University of East Anglia. The story went on to say that police "were not treating the death as suspicious." The next day, Britain's *Times* reported that Langford was found wedged under a chair "at his blood-spattered and apparently ransacked home."

The February 12 story, from the *Eastern Daily Press*, reports that clerks at a store near Langford's home claim he came in on a daily basis to buy "a big bottle of vodka." Two of the store's staff also claimed Langford had come into the store a few days earlier wearing "just a jumper and a pair of shoes." None of the store's staff would give their name.

It is hard to understand how a man can reach the highest levels of achievement in a scientific field while drinking "a big bottle of vodka" on a daily basis, and strolling around his hometown nearly nude. A February 14 follow-up story from the *Eastern Daily Press* says police believe Langford died after suffering "one or more falls." They say this would account for his head injuries and large amount of blood found at the death scene.

#### The Howard Hughes Medical Institute — Another Link?

There is another intriguing connection between three of the five American scientists that have died. Wiley, Schwartz, and Benito Que worked for medical research facilities that received grants from Howard Hughes Medical Institute (HHMI). HHMI funds a tremendous number of research programs at schools, hospitals and research facilities, and has long been alleged to be conducting "black ops" biomedical research for intelligence organizations, including the CIA.

Long-time biowarfare investigator Patricia Doyle, PhD, reports that there is a history of people connected to HHMI being murdered. In 1994, Jose Trias met with a friend in Houston, Texas and was planning to go public with his personal knowledge of HHMI "front door" grants being diverted to "back door" black ops bioresearch. The next day, Trias and his wife were found dead in their Chevy Chase, Md., home. Chevy Chase is where HHMI is headquartered. Police described the killings as a professional hit. Tsunao Saitoh, who formerly worked at an HHMI-funded lab at Columbia University, was shot to death on May 7, 1996, while sitting in his car outside his home in La Jolla, Calif. Police also described this as a professional hit.

#### Beyond the Bizarre

Early-October saw reports that British scientists were planning to exhume the bodies of 10 London victims of the 1918 type-A flu epidemic known as the Spanish Flu. An October 7 report in the UK *Independent* said that victims of the Spanish Flu had been victims of "the world's most deadly virus." British scientists, according to the story, hope to uncover the genetic makeup of the virus, making it easier to combat.

Professor John Oxford of London's Queen Mary's School of Medicine, the British government's flu adviser, acknowledges that the exhumations and subsequent studies will have to be done with extreme caution so the virus is not unleashed to cause another epidemic. The uncovering of a pathogen's genetic structure is the exact work Pasechnik was doing at Regma. Pasechnik died six weeks after the planned exhumations were announced. The need to exhume the bodies assumes no Type-A flu virus sample exists in any lab anywhere in the world.

A piece on MSNBC that aired September 6 makes the British exhumation plans seem odd. The story refers to an article that was to be published the following day in the weekly magazine *Science*, reporting the 1918 flu virus had recently been RNA sequenced. Researchers had traced down and obtained virus samples from archived lung tissue of WWI soldiers, and from an Inuit woman who had been buried in the Alaskan permafrost.

#### Help Wanted, Spies, and a Link to PROMIS

It was announced January 21 that the director of the CDC, Jeffrey Koplan, is resigning effective March 31. Six days earlier it was announced that Surgeon General David Satcher is also resigning. And there is currently no director for the National Institutes of Health — NIH is being run by an acting director. The recent resignations leave the three most significant medical positions in the federal government simultaneously vacant.

After three months of conflicting reports it is now official that the anthrax that has killed several Americans since October 5 is from US military sources connected to CIA research. The FBI has stated that only 10 people could have had access, yet at the same time they are reporting astounding security breaches at the biowarfare facility at Fort Detrick, Maryland — breaches such as unauthorized nighttime experiments and lab specimens gone missing.

The militarized anthrax used by the US was developed by William C. Patrick III, who holds five classified patents on the process. He has worked at both Fort Detrick, and the Dugway Proving Grounds in Utah. Patrick is now a private biowarfare consultant to the military and CIA. Patrick developed the process by which anthrax spores could be concentrated at the level of one trillion spores per gram. No other country has been able to get concentrations above 500 billion per gram. The anthrax that was sent around the eastern US last fall was concentrated at one trillion spores per gram, according to a Jan. 31 report by Barbara Hatch Rosenberg of the Federation of American Scientists.

In recent years Patrick has worked with Kanatjan Alibekov. Now known by the Americanized "Ken Alibek," he defected to the US in 1992. Before defecting, Alibek was the no. 2 man in the FSU's biowarfare program. His boss was Vladimir Pasechnik.

Currently, Ken Alibek is President of Hadron Advanced Biosystems, a subsidiary of Alexandria, Va.-based Hadron, Inc. Hadron describes itself as a company specializing in the development of technical solutions for the intelligence community. As chief scientist at Hadron, Alibek gave extensive testimony to the House Armed Services Committee about biological weapons on October 20, 1999, and again on May 23, 2000. Hadron announced on December 20 that as of that date, the company had received \$12 million in funding for medical biodefense research from the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency, the US Army Medical Research and Materiel Command, and the NIH. Hadron said it was working in the field of non-specific immunity.

In the 1980s Hadron was founded and headed by Dr. Earl Brian, a medical doctor and crony of Ronald Reagan and an associate of former Attorney General Edwin Meese. Brian was convicted in the 1980s on fraud charges. Both Hadron and Brian have been closely associated in court documents and numerous credible reports, confirmed since September 11, with the theft of enhanced PROMIS software from its owner, the INSLAW Corporation. PROMIS is a highly sophisticated computer program capable of integrating a wide variety of databases. The software has reportedly been mated in recent years with artificial intelligence. PROMIS has long been known to have been modified by intelligence agencies with a back door that allows for surreptitious retrieval of stored data....

Given this unique capability, and Hadron's prior connections to PROMIS, it is a possibility that the software, by tapping into databases used by each of the victims, could have identified any lines of research that threatened to compromise a larger, and as yet unidentified, more sinister covert operation.

### A Pattern?

The DNA sequencing work by several of the microbiologists discussed earlier is aimed at developing drugs that will fight pathogens based on the pathogen's genetic profile. The work is also aimed at eventually developing drugs that will work in cooperation with a person's genetic makeup. Theoretically, a drug could be developed for one specific person. That being the case, it's obvious that one could go down the ladder, and a drug could be developed to effectively treat a much broader class of people sharing a genetic marker. The entire process can also be turned around to develop a pathogen that will affect a broad class of people sharing a genetic marker. A broad class of people sharing a genetic marker could be a group such as a race, or people with brown eyes....

We also know that DNA sequencing research can be used to develop pathogens that target specific genetically related groups. One company, DynCorp, handles data processing for many federal agencies, including the CDC, the Department of Agriculture, several branches of the Department of Justice, the Food and Drug Administration (FDA), and the NIH. On November 12 DynCorp announced that its subsidiary, DynPort Vaccine, had been awarded a \$322 million contract to develop, produce, test, and store FDA licensed vaccines for use by the Defense Department. It would be incredibly easy for DynCorp to hide information pertaining to the exact make-up, safety, efficacy, and purpose of the drugs and vaccines the US government has contracted for...

DynCorp has also been directly linked to the development and use of PROMIS software by its founder Bill Hamilton of Inslaw. DynCorp's former Chairman, current board member and the lead investor in Capricorn Holdings, is Herbert Pug Winokur. Winokur was, until recently, Chairman of the Enron Finance Committee. He claimed ignorance as to the fraudulent financial activities of Enron s board even though he was charged with their oversight.<sup>24</sup>

Mike Davidson followed up his original story by reporting on more suspicious deaths just two months later.

#### Microbiologists Continue to Die

Also in February, *FTW* reported on the extremely suspicious deaths of as many as 14 world-class microbiologists. Since that report, three more microbiologists have died.

At about 8:45 p.m. on February 27, Tanya Holzmayer answered the door of her Mountain View, California, home to find a Domino's Pizza deliveryman. While explaining that she had not ordered a pizza, a man jumped out of the shadows firing several point-black shots at Holzmayer, killing her instantly. The shooter ran down the street, jumped into a Ford Explorer, and sped away. Holzmayer's work was centered on using genomics to develop drugs for HIV/AIDS and cancer.

At about 10 o'clock that night, the body of Guyang "Matthew" Huang was found on a jogging path in a park in Foster City, California. He had been shot once in the head, and a .380 semi-automatic pistol was near his body. Quoted about Huang in the *San Francisco Chronicle* on February 28, Mountain View police Captain Craig Courtin said, "[Huang] did make a phone call to his wife and told her he was on the bay, told her he had shot his boss [Holzmayer,] and ... he threatened suicide."

While the pistol found beside Huang was immediately found to have been registered to him, a month after the incident Mountain View police have not confirmed any ballistic evidence that links Huang's gun to Holzmayer's murder.

Both Holzmayer and Huang, like the other dead microbiologists *FTW* reported on in February, were experts at DNA sequencing. Holzmayer had been Huang's superior at PPD, a Menlo Park, California, biotech firm. Holzmayer fired Huang in June, eight months before the shootings. Holzmayer herself left PPD in recent months, possibly

to start her own biotech firm. PPD will not comment, other than to say Holzmayer and Huang both worked there.

Quoted in the *Sacramento Bee* on March 2, Maurille Fournier, Huang's doctoral advisor, said Huang was fired because PPD believed he was doing work for another firm on the side, but that Huang insisted PPD knew about this other work. It is clear from several sources that Holzmayer did not initiate Huang's firing, and did not want to fire him, but was ordered to do so by senior management.

Huang should not have been worried about finding employment. His resume included the fact that he was a senior research fellow at the University of Washington's Department of Molecular Biology and a professor at the University of Massachusetts, Amherst. He was also a founder of the Southern China National Human Genome Research Center.

In another bizarre incident, British microbiologist David Wynn-Williams was killed while jogging near his home in Cambridge, England. Wynn-Williams was an acknowledged expert on the microbiology of the Antarctic ecosystem, and how it could serve as a model for life on other planets. And like the others, Wynn-Williams was involved in DNA sequencing.

According to a March 27 report in England's *Telegraph*, Wynn-Williams was caught between two cars that apparently collided. Neither driver was hurt, yet the impact was enough to kill Wynn-Williams.<sup>25</sup>

FTW's coverage of biowarfare issues continued throughout 2002 as the psychological campaign against Americans intensified.

## Bush Signs \$4.6 Bil Bioterror Bill Does Little To Protect Americans' Health, Much for Corporations; Courts Uphold Forced Vaccinations

by Michael Davidson, *FTW* Staff Writer

July 17, 2002, 16:00 PM PDT (*FTW*) — President George W. Bush signed into law June 12 the Public Health Security and Bioterrorism Response Act of 2002. The bill authorizes spending \$4.6 billion on producing and stockpiling vaccines, requires more thorough inspection of food entering the country, and provides assistance to help states improve water source security.

The overwhelming bulk of the expenditures authorized by this new bill are going to pharmaceutical companies, construction firms, and purveyors of laboratory, computer, and communications equipment. Only a pittance is going to hiring human beings to conduct work in preventing or handling a bioterrorism attack. This bill is really just another way for George Bush to transfer taxpayer money to businesses, and has little to do with protecting American citizens.

At the signing, Bush said "last fall's anthrax attacks were an incredible tragedy to a lot of people in America, and it sent a warning that we needed and have heeded." It's nice to know that Bush feels the anthrax attacks were needed, but apparently he's not pushing the FBI to arrest the person who committed them.

The new act, which began life as HR 3448, consists of four sections. Title I, "National Preparedness for Bioterrorism and other Public Health Emergencies," authorizes \$2.72 billion for national, state, and local efforts to prepare for bioterrorism and other public health emergencies. The money is allocated as follows:

- \$1.16 billion for emergency medical stockpiles, of which \$509 million is for smallpox vaccines;
- \$450 million for the Centers for Disease Control (CDC), \$330 million of which is for facility upgrades and expansion;
- \$1 billion for state and local preparedness, including \$910 million for already authorized programs to develop and implement emergency programs, as well as to train and equip emergency and health care personnel;
- \$25 million for anti-microbial research; and
- \$90 million for other ongoing programs.

Title II, "Enhancing Controls on Dangerous Biological Agents and Toxins," establishes a mandatory registration system and national database at CDC for all facilities which possess, use or transfer any of 42 specific biological agents and toxins. This provision is enthusiastically endorsed by the American Society for Microbiology, as the previous 1996 law required registration of only those facilities that were transferring the agents.

Title II also requires facilities to submit the names of all persons having access to these biological agents to the attorney general and the Department of Health and Human Services for screening against criminal, immigration, national security, and other databases. The screening will be looking for persons defined as "restricted" by section 175b of the USA-Patriot Act enacted in October. Among those defined by 175b are aliens that are not permanent US residents, and foreign nationals from terrorism-sponsoring nations.

Title III, "Protection of Food and Drug Supply," allocates \$100 million for increased food inspection, improved information management systems, development of rapid detection inspection methods and threat assessment techniques for food safety. There are also a myriad of administrative procedures mandated regarding record keeping, notification to various government entities, as well as registration by manufacturers, importers and transporters.

Title IV, "Drinking Water Security and Safety," authorizes \$120 million to help communities with water systems serving over 3,300 people conduct vulnerability assessments, and prepare emergency response plans. Title IV also authorizes \$15 million to the Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) to review methods to prevent, detect, and respond to the intentional introduction of chemical, biological, or radiological contaminants into community water systems and review means to prevent supply disruption.

Titles III and IV allocate roughly a quarter billion dollars to solve problems that have not occurred, i.e., tampering with food and water supplies. The nation has suffered through E. coli outbreaks within the food supply chain, but the Bush administration did nothing about them. Under the guise of "anti-terrorism," the administration now sees the need to protect our food and water. It's all just a way to give money to businesses.

In another massive giveaway, this one to the pharmaceutical industry, the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) recently decided to approve drugs used to treat biological, chemical, and nuclear terrorism without their being tested on affected humans. According to a May 31 article in the *New York Times*, the agency said eliminating the requirement for human testing could spur development of anti-terrorism drugs by eliminating the stumbling block of ethical concerns over exposing human volunteers to substances like smallpox or nerve gas.

The new rule will still require any new drug to be tested on humans for safety and side effects. There will be no testing for efficacy in humans of the new drugs. While researchers may be able to make pretty reasonable assumptions from tests on monkeys, there is no certainty that a drug will work identically on the human species....

In March the Federal Appeals Court for the Eighth Circuit ruled that a defendant can be forcibly drugged even though he has not been convicted of a crime and poses no danger to himself or others. The case, United States of America vs. C.T. Sell, involved a St. Louis dentist who has been charged with Medicaid fraud. He has been in jail for over four years, and has never been brought to trial. In a 2-1 decision, the court acknowledged that "the evidence does not support a finding that Sell posed a danger to himself or others" but established government authority to forcibly medicate a person with mind altering drugs on the basis that "charges of fraud" alone are "serious" enough to justify forced medication. The Court further found that there are no limits on the quantities or types of drugs the government can administer.

The American Association of Physicians and Surgeons (AAPS) joined the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) in petitioning the Eighth Circuit Court of Appeals for a rehearing in the Sell case. In the Motion for Rehearing, AAPS said "The Decision holds merely that by alleging fraud, the State may inject mind-altering drugs into a prisoner against his will, based on government testimony." The ACLU argued, "The Panel's opinion fails to determine if the government's interest is compelling before applying its balancing test, and fails to acknowledge the fundamental liberty status that the Supreme Court has granted non-dangerous people to be free from involuntary medication by the government."

In early-May, the Eighth Circuit Court issued a 5-4 oral decision not to rehear the case. Americans are now in a situation where:

- The FDA is allowing drugs to be marketed as treatments for biological, chemical or radiological attacks without testing them for efficacy in humans;
- Under federal and state laws, states may arrest, charge and jail people for refusing to take a specific course of treatment for a biological, chemical or radiological attack; and
- A Court of Appeals has ruled that it is perfectly legal for an individual to be forcibly drugged while in government custody.<sup>26</sup>

Other ominous developments suggesting the Empire's darker agenda were reported by investigative journalist and radio public affairs producer Kellia Ramares. She gave us permission to reprint the following story that appeared on the website of Michel Chossudovsky's Institute for Research on Globalization. Ramares' website is at <www.rise4news.net>.

## As Bush threatens Iraq with nukes, US ramps up its own biowarfare research (excerpted)

By

Kellia Ramares, Reprinted with Permission

Jan. 15, 2003, (*FTW*) — When I booted up my AOL account on the morning of December 11<sup>th</sup>, I was greeted by the picture of someone in a gas mask and the headline: "You gas us; We'll nuke you!" Bad as that was, the headline on *West County Times* was worse: "Pre-emptive nuke strike a possibility." The *San Francisco Chronicle* banner headline was even pithier: "Bush Doctrine: Hit First."

But while George W. Bush threatens Iraq, the United States is expanding its own biowarfare research programs. The government plans to increase the number of biohazard safety level (BSL) 3 and 4 labs around the United States. BSL 3 labs handle live anthrax, botulism, and bubonic plague, among many other things. BSL 4 labs conduct research on an array of even deadlier organisms, including smallpox and Ebola virus.

Steve Erickson, director of the Citizens' Education Project <http://www.citizensedproject.org> in Salt Lake City, Utah said, "This expansion of laboratory capacity within the Defense Department and other departments of government has been in the works for a number of years, probably dating to about 1995. Certainly, the intensity and speed of these developments has picked up since 9/11/2001. The last count we had was about 14 [labs] that were being proposed in various locations by any one of four Cabinet level departments within the US Government. There are some indications now that the National Institutes of Health will be backing off in terms of the numbers of Biological Safety Level Four laboratories, but intends instead to renovate and perhaps build additional Biological Level Three laboratories."

The Department of Energy wants to build a BSL-3 facility at its Los Alamos lab in New Mexico. On December 16<sup>th</sup>, the DOE released the final Environmental Assessment of plans to build a BSL-3 lab at Lawrence Livermore National Lab (<http://www.llnl.gov>), in the San Francisco suburbs. DOE issued a "Finding of No Significant Impact" for construction of this new facility. Additionally, Lawrence Livermore (LLNL) plans to be a partner in developing The Western National Center for Biodefense and Emerging Diseases, a BSL-4 facility slated for the University of California — Davis.

# Why put high containment microbiology labs at nuclear facilities, such as Los Alamos and LLNL?

One might think the ready answer is that at the nuclear weapons lab security measures were already in place that would safeguard the community against accidents or terrorist attacks. But when I posed the question to John Bellardo, director of the Office of Public Affairs of the US Department of Energy's National Nuclear Security Administration, he did not offer even that much substance. Instead, he said, after a long pause, "There is no apparent problem with locating the biosafety level three facility at the Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory. All of the potential ramifications were examined in the environmental assessment, and it was determined that it does not pose any undue harm or potential threat to the human health or the environment." Bellardo also said that a contract had been let for the construction of a prefabricated building to house the new facility. Construction should be completed by late summer or early fall of 2003.

## The real reason for putting a high containment microbiology lab in a nuclear research facility may be to duck oversight protocols.

Professor Barbara Hatch Rosenberg, Chair of the Working Group on Biological Weapons of the Federation of American Scientists, (<http://www.fas.org>) said "when various types of weapons are being researched at the same place, it means that if there is any kind of oversight or investigation or inspection of one type, it puts at risk classified information about the others. And this is a reason why this government frequently objects to any kind of oversight. And this is also, in my view, a reason why different kinds of weapons research should be conducted at different locations, rather than piling them all in the same place."...

While George W. Bush compels the Iraqis to bare all in connection with its weapons programs, what biological horrors is the American government cooking up in the secrecy of its own labs?<sup>27</sup>

Three other recent developments are noteworthy. On June 19, 2002, MSN reported that scientists were preparing for a worldwide flu epidemic, which might kill millions, that would possibly originate in China. Citing a report from the National Academy of Sciences, MSN warned that rare and lethal strains of flu were appearing more frequently and that they had genetically mutated — apparently by themselves — making them far more deadly. "We don't want this in humans or the world will be in deep, deep trouble," wrote MSN quoting researcher Robert G. Webster, PhD.<sup>28</sup> Less than a month later the BBC reported that scientists had actually assembled a virus from scratch in a laboratory resulting in the "first synthetic virus." The story also reported that researchers had used the gene sequence for polio to make it.<sup>29</sup> Why? And just two days later Reuters reported that more than 900 Chinese schoolchildren had been rushed to hospitals with serious side effects after being vaccinated for encephalitis.<sup>30</sup>

Both hopeful and frightening developments were to appear on the biowarfare front in 2003 with an official repudiation of the smallpox vaccination program and the appearance of SARS. Both were tied to what was then emerging as the decline of the Bush dynasty, a regime change intended to facilitate the preservation of the Empire.



## The Order of Battle

This war, should it come, is intended to mark the official emergence of the United States as a full-fledged global empire, seizing the sole responsibility and authority as a planetary policeman. It would be the culmination of a plan 10 years or more in the making, carried out by those who believe the United States must seize the opportunity for global domination, even if it means becoming the 'American imperialists' that our enemies have always claimed we were.

Once that is understood, other mysteries solve themselves. For example, why does the administration seem unconcerned about an exit strategy once Saddam is toppled?

Because we won't be leaving ...

- Jay Bookman, Atlanta Journal Constitution, September 29, 2002

A month after the attacks on the World Trade Center, I was telling my readers, and saying in radio interviews around the country, that the war which had begun that day — a war which Dick Cheney told us would not end in our lifetimes — was a sequential campaign to control the last remaining reserves of oil and gas on the planet. That assessment has been more than validated.

You can see the whole story at a glance. Just look at a map of the world that marks the areas with the greatest oil and gas deposits. Then take a look at where the US military has been most active since 9/11. With this pattern right in front of you, think back on the various pretexts offered by the American government for the sequential wars it has fought or begun to create during this same period. An emotionally interesting exercise, isn't it?

Massive worldwide protests against the US invasion of Iraq might have delayed its March 2003 start, but they could never have stopped it. Behind the Iraqi invasion are the pressures of all the campaigns which the Empire has planned to conduct *after* Iraq, and which will be carried out either under the Bush Neocons or under the more pleasant theme music of a neo-liberal Democratic president using the IMF, the World Bank, NATO, and the UN. Behind that is the reality of Peak Oil. The short-term prospects are, in my opinion, a lose-lose scenario for mankind. This is especially true as nations realize that the game of petroleum musical chairs has just had several seats removed, and the song is about to end.

Before the invasion of Iraq, information began to leak out concerning not only the motive of securing Iraqi oil, but its urgency as well. I could not have asked for a better confirmation of the real impetus behind the Empire's infinite war than statements made by Britain's Foreign Secretary, Jack Straw, when he addressed a group of British ambassadors in early January 2003. In that speech Straw admitted that oil was a key motivator in Britain's willingness to participate in the US conquest of Iraq. Speaking at a two-day London conference, Straw said that one strategic priority was to:

> bolster the security of British and global energy supplies. A news story reporting on the event also cited a story from Britain's *Guardian* indicating that "some ministers and officials in Whitehall say privately that oil is more important in the calculation than weapons of mass destruction. These ministers have pointed to the instability of current oil sources — the Middle East, Caspian region and Algeria — and the need for secure alternatives."

A World Socialist Website story reporting these confirmed details went on to state:

With UK North Sea oil production in decline, British policy makers have been sounding alarm bells as to future supplies. Analysts estimate that the UK could be totally dependent on imports for its energy requirements within 50 years. The problem is not confined to the UK alone it is anticipated that more than 92 percent of Europe's oil, and 81 percent of its gas, will have to be imported from overseas within 30 years....

The country, or countries, able to establish control over this vital resource will secure a major advantage over their international rivals. This is a prime factor motivating US policy in the Middle East. By occupying Iraq and seizing its oil resources, the US hopes to establish its undisputed hegemony as against Europe and Japan....

The Blair government has similarly resolved that the issue of oil supplies must be settled by force of arms. In 1998 it commissioned a *Future Strategic Context for Defence* review, aimed at identifying the main challenges facing Britain over the next decades and targeting military resources accordingly. The official British report also stated that offshore energy resources "are likely to become a growing source of international dispute and potential conflict."<sup>1</sup>

A day after that story was published, British Prime Minister Tony Blair was reported on CNN as saying that anyone who suggested that the war was about oil was a "conspiracy theorist." The struggle for global dominance is not just about possessing the grand prize of the Middle East. It is as much about access to oil, infrastructure, distance to markets, diversification of supply, and maintaining uninterrupted supply. There are smaller, relatively short-lived reserves of oil — some even untapped — in West Africa, Colombia, the South China Sea, Central Asia, and Venezuela. It is imperative to note that these deposits will only delay the onset of Peak Oil and what it means for human civilization. They have already been figured into calculations by oil scientists Campbell, Duncan, and Youngquist, as discussed in previous chapters. Duncan and Youngquist wrote:

The headline of this section asked, "Can we delay the world peak?" Our response is, Yes, new production brought on-stream well before the 2006 base-line peak can delay it, but only by a few days per Gb [billion barrels] of new production. However, even large increments of new production brought onstream after the peak are not likely to have any effect whatsoever on delaying the base-line world oil peak.

Although we can't precisely predict when the peak will occur, we are assured that it is not a "moving target." In fact the world peak is probably fixed by the most recent production trends of the top 42 oil-producing nations included in this study.<sup>2</sup>

In the short run, any nation that controls these smaller deposits can subsidize its own economy and bring supply onstream while building necessary infrastructure elsewhere (i.e., Iraq). The horrific quagmire into which Iraq has disintegrated, with its escalating death tolls and open resistance against the US occupation, has, as perhaps its only silver lining, proven that the Neocons are fallible.

Our "map" had shown us the road, and we shared it. Our stories were sometimes months ahead of actual events and gave our readers tools to understand what was happening in real time. I have deleted only those portions of the stories that have been described in greater detail elsewhere in this book.

### Bush Advisers Planned Iraq War Since 1990s

by

## Joe Taglieri, FTW Staff

Oct.1, 2002, 17:00 PDT (*FTW*) — The George W. Bush administration's intentions of removing Saddam Hussein from power are not a recent development by any stretch of the imagination. Top White House officials affiliated with conservative think tanks and past administrations have been developing strategies for removing the Iraqi leader since the 1990s.

One such think tank, the Project for the New American Century (PNAC), published a report in September 2000 recommending policies

for preserving and expanding US dominance in world affairs, including an aggressive policy for deposing Saddam Hussein. Members of this group include Vice President Dick Cheney, Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, convicted Iran-Contra perjurer and current National Security Council (NSC) staffer Elliot Abrams, Deputy Defense Secretary Paul Wolfowitz, and I. Lewis Libby, Cheney's Chief of Staff and Assistant for National Security Affairs.

Referring to the Persian Gulf region the report states, 'Indeed, the United States has for decades sought to play a more permanent role in Gulf regional security. While the unresolved conflict with Iraq provides the immediate justification, the need for a substantial American force presence in the Gulf transcends the issue of the regime of Saddam Hussein.'

The crux of the report advocates bulking up America's military so it can be "able to rapidly deploy and win multiple simultaneous largescale wars." It lists southern Europe, the Middle East, Central and East Asia as targets for increased military deployments.

Gary Schmitt, one of the report's project co-chairmen and a former Reagan policy adviser, told *FTW* that a US invasion of Iraq is inevitable. "We will definitely be involved in Iraq for two reasons," said Schmitt. "One is because of issues myself [sic], the administration, and others have laid out for a number of years, and two, there isn't a snowball's chance in hell Saddam will allow inspections that matter."

#### All The Vice President's Men

US military action against Iraq to oust Saddam Hussein has long been a goal of members of the present Bush administration. The PNAC report was based upon a 1992 draft of the Pentagon's *Defense Planning Guidance*, which was prepared for then-Defense Secretary Cheney, Wolfowitz, and Libby. At the time Libby and Wolfowitz were part of Cheney's policy staff.

Libby has an extensive background in international relations and defense policy. He joined President Reagan's State Department in 1981 as a member of the Policy Planning Staff and then became the director of special projects in the department's Bureau of East Asian and Pacific Affairs.

Libby was a deputy undersecretary for policy in President George H. W. Bush's Defense Department headed by Cheney....

Wolfowitz has worked for the government as a defense policy strategist since 1973. He was head of the State Department's Policy Planning Staff from 1981 to 1982 and was Deputy Assistant Secretary Of Defense for Regional Programs from 1977 to 1980. During his time with Regional Programs, Wolfowitz helped establish the force that would become the United States Central Command. He also contributed to the creation of the Navy's Maritime Pre-positioning Ships, which his Defense Department bio describes as the supply ships program that provided "the backbone of the initial US deployment twelve years later in Operation Desert Shield...."

Along with five fellow signatories of PNAC's 1997 statement of principles, Wolfowitz is affiliated with Johns Hopkins University. He was the Dean and Professor of International Relations at the university's Paul H. Nitze School of Advanced International Studies (SAIS)....

SAIS is also home to foreign policy behemoth Zbigniew Brzezinski, the author of a 1997 book foretelling current US conflicts with Iraq and terrorists called *The Grand Chessboard*.

PNAC member Elliot Abrams is a former Assistant Secretary of State who was a major player in the Iran-Contra scandal of the 1980s. He was convicted of several felony offenses including lying to Congress but was later pardoned by President George H. W. Bush....

## 'RICHARD'S STRING OF PERLES'

Richard Perle is another key Bush policy maker at the center of the administration's push toward war with Iraq. He is the chairman of the Defense Policy Board, which reports policy recommendations to Rumsfeld and Wolfowitz.

Perle was Assistant Secretary of Defense for International Security Policy during both terms of the Reagan administration. He has been a frequent contributor to national media publications and television programs.

He is also a resident fellow of the American Enterprise Institute, a think tank which has a member list that reads like a who's who of conservative politicians, academics, and policy makers....

"It is a badge of honor among the Warrior Class to be identified as one of Richard's String of Perles," Wanniski wrote in a memo posted on his Polycomomics, Inc. website.

Two PNAC men cited by Wanniski as faithful Perlites are William Kristol and Frank Gaffney.

Gaffney is a *Washington Times* columnist and a contributor to Defense News and Investor's Business Daily. During the Reagan Administration he was an Assistant Secretary of Defense under Perle.

Gaffney, who holds a Masters Degree from Johns Hopkins' SAIS, is the founder and president of yet another think tank known as the Center for Security Policy.

Conservative commentator Kristol is the editor of the *Weekly* Standard magazine and a frequent pundit on TV news programs. He is also the PNAC chairman and, according to Wanniski, part of a network of opinion makers who answer to Perle. Kristol's network consists of many editorial page writers and journalists for national publications and television programs...

Tim Barker, FTW Staff, contributed to this report. 3

The months leading up to the March 2003 invasion of Iraq were extremely tense as American supremacy was challenged in the eyes of the world. Massive worldwide demonstrations built unprecedented popular opposition to the US war on Iraq. The formation of a Paris-Berlin-Moscow alliance threatened NATO. And China, swelling with a robust economy and about to launch its first manned space mission, polished its image as the Americans tarnished their own. There is no doubt that the Bush administration had initially hoped for an invasion as early as September 2002; it brazenly showed its hand with large-scale forward deployments of military personnel even inside Northern Iraq itself, and in several countries throughout the region including Jordan. A failed coup attempt in Qatar — denied by the Pentagon — and repeated attacks on vulnerably positioned troops suggested that the Empire was getting into trouble.<sup>4</sup>

As opposition to the blatantly unjustified invasion mounted, the US was seriously delayed in its plans. Hans Blix's UN weapons inspectors found no weapons of mass destruction. *Nobody* found any weapons of mass destruction. The UN opposed unilateral action. Tens of millions of people took to the streets, but to no avail. The attitude of Donald Rumsfeld and his neo-con cohorts never faltered; their implicit message, *we're going to do whatever we want to do, whenever we want to do it,* was never far from the surface.

Richard Perle, then chairman of the Defense Policy Board, had voiced concern about delaying the invasion as early as August of 2002. This was a full seven months before the invasion actually occurred.

Timing is everything when you do this. If you launched [a public campaign] too far in advance and nothing followed, that would raise questions and fuel a debate that would not be helpful to the administration.... If you join the debate now, but don't act for months, you pay a worse price.<sup>5</sup>

Many, including this writer, hoped and believed for a time that the invasion might be prevented. Although the experienced student of the post-9/11 world would have realized that perhaps an equally dangerous world would have resulted if US momentum had faltered, there was a belief and hope that within that world something other than brute force would be used as a modus operandi.

As the run-up to the Iraqi invasion continued, it was widely assumed throughout the world that Iraq was capable of quick oil production increases. The Bush administration fostered this belief as an incentive for "irrationally exuberant" market movements.

## As *FTW* wrote shortly after the invasion:

Quoting an analyst at the Washington-based Petroleum Finance Co, the AP reported that an investment of \$3-6 billion and two years would be required to permit Iraqi production to reach 3 Mbpd. That issue is further compounded by the fact that title to Iraqi oil is presently uncertain and the only way to resolve the issue might be through the recently roughed-up UN.

Just a day later, CBS News' *Market Watch* labeled post-war Iraqi oil as a "wild card," reaffirming evaluations of current Iraqi infrastructure and quoting oil industry expert Kevin Kerr as stating that it would take three years and \$7 billion in new investment to bring Iraqi oil production to the 1990 peak of 3.5 Mbpd, \$20 billion to reach 5.5 Mbpd, and more than 10 years to double production from current levels if 'everything goes smoothly.'

Everything is not going smoothly. Little noticed by the American press is the fact that saboteurs are ravaging northern Iraqi oil fields. An April 14 AP story quoted Shad, an electrical engineer who would not give his last name, as saying, "It's the worst destruction I have seen in my life. It will set Iraq back many years." Shad should know. He works for the Northern Oil Company, which administers all of the oil fields in northern Iraq.

There is no immediate promise or even a remote possibility that Iraqi production will increase rapidly. US military, economic planners, and experts in the financial markets know this. In his *FTW* interview Campbell stressed that even the loss of seismic charts or the hands-on expertise of people who know how to work each unique oil field could set reconstruction back years. <sup>6</sup>

This sabotage has continued unabated since the occupation and has increased in 2004. Most of the main pipelines leading out of the country are jerry-rigged at best and frequently inoperative.<sup>7</sup> As of this writing, Iraqi oil production stands at a paltry 1.6 Mbpd, well below Iraq's all-time peak of 3 Mbpd in 1990 and about .4 Mbpd below where it was when the US invaded.<sup>8</sup> It's going to be a long time before Iraqi oil comes online, and the US may actually have planned for that. It is, after all, oil in the bank. Meanwhile, the delay in production has made the reserves and infrastructure in Saudi Arabia, Africa, Latin America, and elsewhere all the more important.

## The order of battle after 9/11

## Canada - NORTHCOM

Canada had been subjugated long before 9/11. It only became visible to many Canadians after that. *FTW's* October 2000 story on PROMIS software left no doubt about it (See Chapter 10).

On October 1, 2002, the military forces of Mexico, Canada, and the Continental US (CONUS) were placed under a joint military command called Northern Command or NORTHCOM. NORTHCOM is headed by American four-stargeneral Ralph Eberhart, who is also the commander of NORAD that coordinated all US fighter response on 9/11. It makes sense. Canada is currently the single largest foreign supplier of both oil and natural gas to the US, and Mexico is ranked at number four.<sup>9</sup>

I was not totally surprised while I was traveling on my lecture tour in the summer of 2002 to pick up a copy of Canada's *National Post* and read a story on plans for a US military occupation of Canada that was actually being discussed in the Canadian parliament as a "protective" measure:

> Canada's military impotence threatens Canadian sovereignty because it invites the US to take steps to defend itself against terrorist attacks, even to the point of sending troops onto Canadian soil.... [The head of a commission on Canadian security] said it is even possible, if Canada does not cooperate with Washington's continental security plans — that the Americans could seal the Canada-US border and deploy their armed forces in our territory if they felt it necessary.<sup>10</sup>

My Canadian friends are amazed at their new semi-colonial status. Since 9/11 many of their liberties have been stripped, they are obligated to sell their resources to the US without recourse, and now they may find themselves an occupied nation.

Canada has virtually no future petroleum significance for the US. Its muchvaunted tar sands projects in Alberta have proven to be both an ecological and an economic nightmare requiring heavy cash investments; they require huge amounts of natural gas to produce the steam required to separate the oil, and they destroy vast expanses of pristine land with strip mining and highly toxic waste products. There will be no salvation for either Canada or the US in the form of Canadian oil. In fact, one recent analysis dubbed Canadian tar sands as an actual threat to US energy security.<sup>11</sup>

What Canada has that the US must have is natural gas. And under NAFTA and WTO agreements Canada must make its natural gas available to US markets on a first-priority basis. As Canada's gas supplies run out, American demand continues to soar. At this writing a huge natural gas crisis looms for all of North America in the fall and winter of 2004.<sup>12</sup>

## Central Asia and the Caspian

By occupying Afghanistan and resurrecting the opium trade, the Empire accomplished several major tasks. First it protected cash flows to its teetering financial markets. Through first-ever deployments in Uzbekistan, Pakistan, Kyrgyzstan, Jordan, Georgia, later followed by major deployments to Qatar and Oman, it quickly surrounded the Middle East. With increased deployments in Turkey, Egypt, Saudi Arabia, and Kuwait, it presented the world with a *fait accompli* for the next step of its plan. And even though Caspian oil proved to be a bust, the final agreement between Pakistan, Afghanistan, and Turkmenistan to begin construction of the trans-Afghan gas pipeline to supply India was signed on December 27, 2002.<sup>13</sup> Time will tell if Afghanistan will ever be pacified enough to see that job finished. Transfer of military operations from US to NATO command on August 11, 2003, may prove an important step in that direction.

#### Iraq

The basic plan was to capture 11 percent of the world's oil and put it in a bank while Halliburton, DynCorp, and a dozen other corporations get billions of US taxpayer dollars to rebuild the infrastructure for a time when the US will be able to use it, parcel it out to starving allies, or simply withhold it from foes.

As we have already seen, Cheney's Halliburton emerged as the hungry Alpha Dog in Iraq to the point where competitors like Bechtel had to complain publicly of an unfair playing field.<sup>14</sup> This not surprising, since the US Army Corps of Engineers under the control of Donald Rumsfeld has awarded up to \$7 billion in no-bid, sole-source contracts to Halliburton. Other favored companies like DynCorp have also received no-bid contracts. Many were surprised at the openness of the corruption when it was announced that Halliburton would also have control over the pumping and distribution of Iraqi oil. These questionable practices have not escaped the notice of Congressman Henry Waxman and his Government Reform Committee.<sup>15</sup>

The Bush administration has even gone so far as to issue a highly controversial Executive Order (13303) handing US oil companies near-blanket immunity from lawsuits and criminal prosecution in their "management" of Iraqi oil.<sup>16</sup>

## Saudi Arabia and Iran

While some experts like Michel Chossudovsky disagree with me about the order in which they will be targeted, there is no doubt that these two countries are on the list. I agree with former UN weapons inspector Scott Ritter and Professor Peter Dale Scott that Saudi Arabia will be first. That is primarily because it has the largest reserves; it is the most unstable; and it already has a sizeable American corporate presence.

Iran, with the fifth-largest oil reserves, has a fairly stable government, and will remain surrounded and cut off. It's not going anywhere. Besides, it has already passed its peak of production while Saudi Arabia, with all its instability, appears to be just arriving at peak now. The priority on Saudi Arabia is also a political one, since the power of OPEC can only be broken by direct American control over the Kingdom. Events following the Iraqi occupation have confirmed my assessment.

We wrote in May 2003 that:

The three bombings of expatriate compounds [belonging to the Vinnell security firm] which took place in the Saudi Capital on Monday, May 12, signal more than a "resurgent" al Qaeda. That the CIA, the Bush family, and Osama bin Laden have been cooperating and doing business for decades is now extremely well documented and part of the "9/11 cover-up" being alluded to by Bob Graham, the former chair of the Senate intelligence committee, in his public remarks. As the *Financial Times* reported in separate stories on May 13, the attacks signal the possible start of a campaign to overthrow the feeble Saudi monarchy and represent a serious challenge to the royal family. Quoting a senior Western diplomat in the Saudi capital the *FT* reported, "This is a serious challenge to the al-Sauds. It is on the scale of the 1979 takeover of the Grand Mosque in Mecca...."

A *Times of London* story on May 14, headlined "Firm 'Was Cover for CIA'" discussed Vinnell's spooky past, its longstanding military presence in the region, and noted that the current attack was the second bombing Vinnell had suffered in eight years. It was actually the third bombing of Vinnell operations since 1991. The *Times* did not mention the fact that a Vinnell joint venture with Halliburton's Brown and Root (Vinnell, Brown and Root) had its Ankara office bombed shortly after the Gulf War by a Kurdish separatist group. Brown and Root and the Kurds have been repeatedly connected to heroin smuggling controlled by the CIA from as far back as 1977. (To learn more about the Vinnell Corp. please visit: <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ ciadrugs/bush-cheney-drugs.html.>)

Motives for these bombings might have varied as in the case of the 1991 bombing where Kurdish separatists — feeling betrayed (again) by the CIA — were seeking revenge after being left exposed and vulnerable at the end of the Gulf War.

What is interesting about the bombings is that they targeted the compound occupied by Vinnell employees at a time when most of them weren't there. An AP story on May 13, 2003, stated, "The seven Americans killed lived in a four-story building that was heavily damaged. Seventy Americans employed by the Vinnell Corp., a Virginia company with a contract to train Saudi military and civilian officials, lived in the building. By chance, 50 were away on a training exercise."<sup>17</sup>

The uproar caused by the Bush administration's failure to declassify portions of the Congressional 9/11 intelligence report, released in late July 2003, further underscore this point. This was a clear-cut case of the neo-cons having their cake (hiding their business and financial relationships with Saudis connected to 9/11) and eating it too. I thought it highly amusing that convenient portions of the report — damaging only to the Saudis — were almost immediately leaked to

major publications around the country. The names of Omar Al Bayoumi and Osama Basnan, heretofore unmentioned benefactors of hijackers Alhazmi and Almidhar, became household words as Saudi prestige suffered another blow on the world scene.

I wrote to a former member of the House International Relations Committee about it. While the Bush administration, politically weakened by the Watergatelike scandal unfolding over its distorted Iraqi intelligence and a deepening guerilla quagmire in Iraq, could not proceed with a move against the Saudis, an incoming Democratic President certainly could. This would explain why major figures at the Council on Foreign Relations had grown sharply and publicly critical of Bush's misdirection in the war on terror.<sup>18</sup> It has also been a matter of record for some time that major Democratic Party hopefuls have staked out ground by saying that Iraq should never been on the plate in the war on terror and Saudi Arabia should have.<sup>19</sup>

It is obvious that the people of America and the world are being prepared for a move to seize the Saudi oilfields, most likely under the auspices of the UN or NATO and in a pre-manufactured crisis that will make it appear as if the US is merely responding to events.

The House veteran wrote back on condition of anonymity, "A blind man could see this coming." And, as if to fulfill our prophecy, on August 12, 2003, five persons were reported killed in a second day of violent clashes between police and radical fundamentalists.<sup>20</sup>

By the spring of 2004 the Saudi political situation was deteriorating rapidly. Open attacks on government installations and foreign interests resulted in the assassination of a fourth Saudi prince;<sup>21</sup> a December 17, 2003, State Department advisory instructed US citizens to leave the country; open gun battles with Saudi security forces occurred throughout April;<sup>22</sup> in the same month, non-essential US diplomatic staff were evacuated from the capital after the discovery of truck and pipe bombs;<sup>23</sup> a massive truck bomb exploded on April 21<sup>st</sup>;<sup>24</sup> and open attacks on Saudi oil field workers at a Red Sea facility killed at least two Americans on May 1<sup>st</sup>.<sup>25</sup>

This rapid disintegration of Saudi control was exactly what FTW had been advising its readers to expect for more than 18 months. It was dramatically worsened when allegations surfaced in early 2004 indicating that Saudi oil production has quite possibly already peaked, a condition which — if true — would spell certain doom for a regime that couldn't pay its bills and would most certainly no longer be able to keep a restive population quiet with government handouts. We will look at that development more closely in a later chapter.

## Africa

As I had predicted for almost a year before the Iraqi invasion, West Africa moved to center stage immediately after the occupation of Iraq. I reaffirmed these predictions with my readers in the spring of 2003:

Before discussing developments in equatorial Africa it is essential to understand the oil picture there. There are no oil reserves anywhere which rival those of Saudi Arabia with approximately 250 billion barrels (Gb), or Iraq which has approximately 112 Gb. Current world consumption is approximately 1 Gb every eleven days and demand is increasing rapidly. The two critical factors are the accessibility of oil (both geologically and geographically) and how long it takes to get it to market. It takes about six weeks for oil from the Persian Gulf to reach an American gas tank yet it takes only about two weeks for oil from West Africa to make the same journey. Equally important, oil installations in West Africa are in direct and immediate reach of US naval forces from the Atlantic Ocean. There are no political or international coalitions which need to be massaged if intervention becomes necessary.

Nigeria, the world's sixth-largest oil producer, passed its peak of production in 1979 and has estimated reserves of approximately 24 Gb. What makes Nigeria critical is the fact that it can function, with minimal investment, as a so-called "swing" producer. In the event of oil shortages there are wells, pipelines, and refineries already in place and easily accessible which could accommodate a short-term increase in production to control prices or offset shortages. Shell, ChevronTexaco, and TotalFinaElf have heavy investments in the country and until recently, maintained sizeable workforces there.

Recently the US has been exerting tremendous pressure on Nigeria to withdraw from OPEC and its strict production quotas by dangling the prospect of Imperially-funded prosperity in front of it. The appeal of African oil has drawn serious US government attention, even to the point of it sponsoring a January, 2002, Washington conference titled, "African Oil — A Priority for US National Security and African Development." This was reported in *Petroleum Supply Monthly* in December of 2002 and on the World Socialist Web Site in August of the same year.

Aside from Nigeria, the five biggest oil producers in Africa — in descending order are Algeria, Libya, Egypt, and Angola. Angola alone is the ninth largest oil supplier to the US. The US currently imports more oil from these six countries than it does from Saudi Arabia. Recent projections by the US National Intelligence Council as reported in *Petroleum Supply Monthly* estimate that the proportion of US oil imports from sub-Saharan Africa will reach 25 percent by 2015.

I have not been surprised, therefore, as I have seen stories that revolts are brewing in the Central African Republic or that al Qaeda has been linked to weapons shipments in West Africa where it has been reportedly seeking to relocate training bases. One report issued by the *Voice of America* (VOA), a CIA-connected international radio network, in November 2002, has indicated that al Qaeda is quietly supporting nationalist and tribal insurgencies throughout West Africa.

I have previously reported that a reliable CIA source has been insisting that Osama bin Laden is comfortably living in Freetown, the capital of nearby Sierra Leone, for more than a year.

Elsewhere in the region there are signs of small to mid-sized discoveries which, while not affecting Peak Oil, are certainly keys to how Peak Oil politics and economics will be played out. As reported by Wayne Madsen in the Online Journal on January 16, 2003, Western Sahara — illegally occupied by Morocco in 1975 — is now reporting significant finds, and US oil companies like Kerr-McGhee, fronted by former Bush I Secretary of State and consummate oil man James Baker, are signing offshore exploration agreements with the Moroccan government. Baker and his law firm Baker-Potts turn up in every major oil development from Kazakhstan to the Balkans to Africa.

Clearly West Africa is vital to the Empire. The *Times of London* acknowledged this in a July 29, 2002, story headlined, "US Presses Africa to turn on the tap of crude oil." Quoting Walter Kansteiner, US Under Secretary of State for African Affairs, the *Times* reported, "African oil is of national strategic interest to us, and it will increase and become more important as we go forward." ...

In the meantime, strong support for al Qaeda and Osama bin Laden remains unaffected and generally unnoticed throughout the northern half of the African continent. And although there have been no press reports (other than Stratfor) describing the Nigerian rebels as being al Qaeda connected, I wouldn't want to bet that such a "discovery" will not be conveniently made when it comes time for the empire to take the oil.

The map of Peak Oil doesn't always tell us when the empire will make its moves. But since 9/11 it has certainly told us where.<sup>26</sup>

In December 2002, *Stratfor* declared that Africa's next "World War" would occur in the Central African Republic, which had seen major rebel uprisings.<sup>27</sup> In May of 2003 the CIA-connected *Voice of America* reported that NATO would be shifting its focus to West Africa.<sup>28</sup> On May 17, 2003, four large bomb blasts killed 20 people in the Moroccan capital of Casablanca. The blasts were quickly connected to al Qaeda.<sup>29</sup> Throughout 2003 rebel uprisings in Nigeria saw oil platforms shut down, Western oil workers held hostage, pipelines sabotaged, and the sale of six US Navy ships to the Nigerian Navy.<sup>30</sup> In mid-July Chad began pumping oil from a small (900 Mb) reserve westward to the African coast through Cameroon.<sup>31</sup> On July 16<sup>th</sup>, coups d'etat toppled the governments of the tiny West

African island nations of Sao Tome and Principe.<sup>32</sup> And by August of 2003 the United States Navy was safely parked off the coast of Liberia and US Marines patrolled the capital in a peacekeeping mission to supervise the removal of Liberian strongman Charles Taylor.<sup>33</sup>

These developments were disturbing, but not surprising. I had been watching deployments of US Special Operations personnel throughout Africa since right after 9/11.<sup>34</sup> "War without end, Amen."

## Colombia and Peru

All the money to build the new pipelines, wells, and refineries has to come from someplace. The beautiful and decimated nation of Colombia deserves much more space than I can give it in this book. For a year and half prior to 9/11 I had been writing extensively about how Colombia's possession of oil — and its unique role in the drug trade, supplying almost all of the world's cocaine and 60 percent of the heroin entering the US — was making it a cauldron of poisonous regional conflict. The dynamics in Colombia included a massive US military aid program, the presence of large numbers of official and unofficial US military advisors, mercenary armies, and widespread "privatized" air operations. The similarities to the Vietnam War were hard to miss.

Colombia has been ravaged by an internal conflict for more than 40 years. Currently two rebel groups, The Revolutionary Armed Forces of Colombia (FARC) and the National Liberation Army (ELN), control more than a third of the southern part of the country in a semi-autonomous region and have widespread support groups reaching into the urban areas. Both the FARC and the ELN derive most of their income from "taxing" the coca and opium trade in their regions, and they are very well equipped. However they have never shown the slightest interest in politics outside of their country and thus don't fall within the generally accepted definition of terrorist organizations. Neither has launched attacks outside of Colombia, but both have attacked and bombed pipelines owned by US and multinational oil companies inside the country and have engaged in kidnappings of foreign oil executives.

Colombia is important because, according to the US Energy Information Administration (EIA), it is the eighth-largest supplier of petroleum products to the United States.<sup>35</sup> In addition there are significant untapped oil deposits estimated to be in the 3-8 Gb range located in territories occupied by the rebels. The rights to these deposits have been purchased by major oil companies, including Occidental Petroleum. Occidental currently operates one pipeline in Colombia, the Cano-Limon, which was bombed more than 170 times in 2001.<sup>36</sup> The locals now call it "The Flute."

Prior to 9/11 the Bush administration had renamed the already brutal, multibillion military aid package known as Plan Colombia and transformed it from a unilateral anti-narcotics effort into a regional anti-insurgency program known as *The Andean Initiative.* On September 6, 2001, the *Washington Post* reported major attacks by the Colombian government against the rebels in an escalation that had caught the attention of Washington's policy makers.<sup>37</sup> Of course, it was the policy makers and their "aid" money that had made the escalation inevitable.

By October 25 — just 44 days after 9/11 — Colin Powell told reporters that, compared with al Qaeda, the FARC and the ELN "probably meet a similar standard" for being classified as terrorist organizations.<sup>38</sup> This was followed in early November by a CNN report that groups sympathetic to al Qaeda were meeting with indigenous rebel and organized crime groups in the South American tri-border region of Argentina, Brazil, and Paraguay.<sup>39</sup>

By February of 2002, the US government was announcing plans to provide direct military assistance to Colombia to help it protect the Cano-Limon pipeline with an additional \$98 million in aid.<sup>40</sup> All pretense that US military involvement was an anti-drug operation was dropped, and in September it was announced that detachments of Special Forces troops were going to be sent to Colombia as "advisors."<sup>41</sup> Just days later, veteran reporter Peter Gorman based in Iquitos, Peru, reported that US Marine Jungle Expeditionary Forces had received deployment orders for insertion into Colombia in February of 2003.<sup>42</sup> This is a region where DynCorp aircraft are flying the eradication missions, ferrying Colombian troops into battle, and even occasionally engaging in firefights with rebels on the ground.

Peru is critical. Thick triple-canopy jungle, rugged mountains, and largely inaccessible terrain dominate the region and make it a vastly different military battlefield, much more like Vietnam than Iraq. Without large cities or major infrastructure to protect, the FARC and the ELN are a highly fluid, mobile force hardened by more than 30 years of bitter warfare. They cross borders routinely in their operations and the area around Iquitos is certain to be hotly contested, much as the eastern portions of Cambodia were 40 years ago. In the summer of 2003, as the US teetered on the brink of a devastating natural gas shortage, a story in Britain's *Independent* revealed that President Bush was seeking funds to develop a controversial natural gas pipeline from Peru's Amazon to the coast. The prime contractors were to be Kellogg Brown and Root and Hunt Oil.<sup>43</sup>

All has not been going perfectly for the US and Alvaro Uribe, the President of Colombia. In early December Colombian journalist Ignacio Gomez, speaking in New York, told a group of America's most influential journalists including Tom Brokaw, Dan Rather, and Walter Isaacson, that Uribe was directly connected to drug traffickers and that the US military had helped to organize massacres by right-wing paramilitary groups in Colombia's countryside.<sup>44</sup> At the same time, the Colombian government had announced a total war against the rebels and started it, as all such wars are started, not by attacking the rebels but by attacking peasant villages, bombing and spraying them with defoliant.

By January 17, 2003, Reuters was reporting that 60 additional US Special Forces troops had arrived in Colombia (in addition to those already allotted under

the Andean Initiative) to begin the work of protecting the pipeline by training and "advising" Colombian troops.<sup>45</sup>

As soon as Dick Cheney and George W. Bush announced that the war on terrorism would go around the world, wherever terrorism lived, for as long as it took, I knew of a certainty that Colombia and the neighboring countries of Peru, Venezuela, Ecuador, Panama, and Brazil were on the plate of "the war which will not end in our lifetimes".

## Venezuela and a coup in Haiti

Venezuela is unique among all the countries where the Empire will fight. It's America's third — or fourth-largest oil supplier (depending upon monthly production figures through September of 2003), and while a drop of Persian Gulf oil takes about six weeks to reach an American gas tank, Venezuelan oil gets here in about four days.

Venezuela is a founding member of OPEC. Worse yet, it is an undeniably democratic nation. Its president Hugo Chavez has won seven elections in five years. That's seven more than George W. Bush has. However Chavez is a charismatic non-aligned leader in Latin America who has open relations with Fidel Castro, North Korea, Iran, and a host of countries the US doesn't like. Prior to 9/11, seeing that US intervention in neighboring Colombia was imminent, President Chavez made it clear that he would not allow US military planes to overfly his country en route to a battle zone. This prompted US military base expansions in Ecuador and the quiet establishment of covert paramilitary and CIA operations in Peru.<sup>46</sup>

The Empire cannot live without Venezuela's oil, and it cannot live with Hugo Chavez. The catch is that, in spite of the Empire's twisted propaganda to paint him as unpopular, he not only survives but he triumphs over every move the Empire makes against him. He made a mockery of what the US government called a 2002 oil-field strike against his "poor" leadership and exposed it for what it was, a wellfinanced protest by the richest pro-American factions in the country who were outraged that the Chavez government had aggressively protected the oil revenue share retained by his country.

The American intention was to create chaos and economic upheaval that would cause a popular revolt. Throughout 2002 and 2003 abundant evidence surfaced showing that the strings for the strike and an April 2002 short-lived, abortive coup were pulled directly by US intelligence agencies.<sup>47</sup>

At the end of 2002 Press Secretary Ari Fleischer called for a Venezuelan referendum on Chavez even though no election was required by the Venezuelan constitution. After being reminded of the Venezuelan law and receiving a slap on the wrist from the Organization of American States on December 17, 2002, Fleischer backtracked and licked his wounds.<sup>48</sup>

Venezuela is in a position to bring down the Empire as the effects of Peak Oil become apparent. Remember that the key is not just who has oil but who can

produce it quickly. These are different things. Only where there are wells, refineries, pipelines, ports, tankers, and existing infrastructure can oil production be rapidly increased — or suddenly diminished. And if even 15 percent of the Empire's oil supply goes away, it must be immediately replaced with 15 percent from someplace or else prices will skyrocket and markets will collapse.

By January of 2003 US oil stocks had evaporated to 27-year lows.<sup>49</sup> This meant that, aside from the Strategic Petroleum Reserve intended for use in war or major economic crises, the US was running on empty. Reports quietly circulating through the oil industry were warning that supplies might soon be interrupted and prices might soar to historic new highs. The Venezuelan "strike," led by pro-Wall Street supporters, succeeded in drastically reducing Venezuela's oil exports but ultimately failed to stir up the coup against Chavez. The US reached a point where it could not start the invasion of Iraq and risk a simultaneous loss of Venezuelan oil.<sup>50</sup> Chavez backed the US into a corner and bought some time. Again, the key to understanding the importance of Venezuelan oil is the fact that while it takes about six weeks for oil from the Persian Gulf to reach your gas tank, Venezuelan oil gets there in about four days.

In March of 2003 elected Haitian President Jean Bertrand Aristide was driven out of his country by what he and many others called a US-sponsored coup d'etat.<sup>51</sup> Many press accounts soon appeared supporting Aristide's allegation.<sup>52</sup>

The reasons for the US overthrow of Aristide are complex and simple at the same time. As global oil shortages and production shortfalls became impossible to conceal in 2004, and as oil prices neared \$40 per barrel, Venezuela's importance to US supply was multiplied. This was especially true as Iraqi production lagged due to infrastructure damage and revolt and as Saudi production numbers sank under recent OPEC statements advocating production cuts.

Strategically, in preparation for continued covert, and eventual overt, US military intervention in Venezuela, Haiti represented a prime piece of geography. A look at a map reveals that Haiti (which divides the island of Hispaniola with the Dominican Republic) lies at a virtual midpoint between Florida's southern tip and the coastlines of Venezuela and Colombia. From a military standpoint it is a strategic staging area for future moves onto the South American continent. While the US might logistically be able to mount an invasion or major operations from the Dominican Republic, it would never allow an independent regime allied with Hugo Chavez to remain in power in what would effectively become its rear area.

More than that, Haiti was an Afro-Caribbean nation, successfully led by a charismatic Afro-Caribbean; it was becoming allied with a regionally powerful Venezuela led by its first president of partly African and Indian ancestry. Aristide and Chavez were each democratically elected and were each beginning to respond to the impoverished majorities who put them in power. All this was an unbearable thorn in the side of United States, the hegemon whose permanent public relations problem is its ideological addiction: the same old white supremacy that's shaped

the hemisphere for 500 years. Former West Point instructor and Special Forces veteran Stan Goff wrote a breathtaking analysis of the situation for *FTW* just after the coup.<sup>53</sup>

Hugo Chavez wasted no time in declaring to the world that he knew what the Empire's game was. Just after the coup he announced, "Venezuela is not Haiti, and Chavez is not Aristide." In the February 29 speech, even before the dust had settled in Haiti, Chavez also labeled George W. Bush "an asshole." Most importantly, in the same speech, Chavez vowed to cut off Venezuelan oil supplies to the US if it attempted military intervention or to impose trade sanctions.<sup>54</sup>

Chavez was not bluffing, and his remarks were not lost on the world's secondlargest oil importer, China. On March 19, 2004, the Venezuelan news agency reported that top-level Chinese diplomats were in Venezuela offering to buy all of Venezuela's US production if the US made any move to further destabilize the country.<sup>55</sup>

The following section demonstrates the gravity of this move by the Chinese government and confirms again that Peak Oil issues are the canvas upon which world history is being painted.

## The Far East

Indonesia makes the list of the 18 largest oil reserves. It is situated on the most heavily traveled shipping lanes in the world, the South China Sea, and it also has the largest Muslim population of any country. That is why almost immediately after 9/11 the US deployed large numbers of military personnel to the neighboring Philippines. In spite of quick victories against indigenous Philippine Muslim rebels, suggesting that the Empire might withdraw, it has instead begun building permanent military bases.

It is via the South China Sea, which runs past the Philippines, that both Japan and China receive most of their oil. Whoever controls these shipping lanes will be in a position to determine who survives and who doesn't, who lives and who dies.

Indonesia also possesses one of the world's largest natural gas deposits, of critical interest to Japan and Australia - staunch US allies in the invasions of Iraq. I thought it an ironic twist when, just a day after the *Jakarta Post* reported that Indonesia had natural gas reserves to last for 50 years,<sup>56</sup> a huge car bomb, attributed to the al Qaeda-linked group Jemaah Islamiyah exploded outside the American-favored Marriott Hotel in Jakarta.<sup>57</sup> Coincidentally, the US Embassy cancelled bookings for 10-20 rooms at the hotel just hours before the deadly explosion.<sup>58</sup>

## China — The endgame

China and the United States are conjoined twins, and it is not certain that the two can be surgically separated without killing one or both. The reason is that the Empire's economy, its finances, and its future are inextricably tied to the Chinese markets of 1.3 billion eager consumers. One recent story paints the picture best. On January 20, 2003, Reuters reported that General Motors' Chinese sales jumped more than 300 percent in 2002,<sup>59</sup> and China's overall auto sales jumped an amazing 100 percent in 2002.<sup>60</sup>

The future of globalized capitalism rests in China. As I wrote for my subscribers in the fall of 2001:

According to the US-China Business Council (USCBC) (<www.uschina.org>), new foreign direct investment in China in 2000 alone equaled some \$62.66 billion US. This represented a 50.8 percent increase over 1999. Major US corporations with active investments in China include Federal Express, Honeywell, Corning, Ford, Coca-Cola, Pepsi, Halliburton, AIG, Nortel, Microsoft, FMC, Cargill, Xerox (which, according to the Wall Street Journal, is moving its manufacturing operations to China), Chubb, and Emerson Electric.

In the first quarter of 2001 alone, according to the USCBC, selected US exports to China rose by the following percentages: power generation equipment (48 percent); electrical machinery and equipment (17.3 percent); air and spacecraft (113.7 percent); iron and steel (88.5 percent). Total US trade with China is expected to top \$107 billion in 2001.

American International Group (AIG), which manages the second-largest pool of investment capital in the world, has approximately 40 percent of its business operations centered in, or around, China. AIG began its history as an American-owned Chinese insurance company, the C.V. Starr Company. (See *FTW*, Vol. IV, No. 5 - August 14, 2001).<sup>61</sup>

Here is an excerpt of the story we published in *From The Wilderness* in September 2002, when I asked our Energy Editor, Dale Allen Pfeiffer, what was going to happen with China as the world came to grips with Peak Oil.

#### Sizing Up the Competition — Is China The Endgame?

by

Dale Allen Pfeiffer, FTW Contributing Editor for Energy

September 25, 2002, 16:00 PDT (FTW) — In the last 50 years of the United States' quest for hegemony, it has viewed its chief antagonists either ideologically (the Soviet Union and Red China), or economically (Germany and Japan). These antagonists were either overcome or co-opted. In the last decade of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, the US occupied the unparalleled position of being the world's only superpower. Now, as we enter the 21<sup>st</sup> century, this unopposed superpower — at the

peak of its military supremacy — may have an Achilles heel. It is running out of energy and so is the planet as a whole.

The 20<sup>th</sup> century was an era of technological, industrial, and economic progress predicated upon the virtually unrestricted consumption of resources. But the rampant consumption of the 20<sup>th</sup> century cannot last, not on a finite planet where such consumption is dependent upon nonrenewable resources. The coming century will be an era of resource depletion, as the greed of the last century takes its toll upon the planet.

Be this as it may, the world public does not yet recognize this change. Consumer demand is ever increasing. In fact, the capitalist economy is dependent upon ever increasing consumption — without it, the economic base will stagnate and collapse. And while consumer demand for the key item of energy is expected to increase over the next couple of decades, energy production has reached a plateau and will begin an unalterable decline within the next decade. Very soon there will not be enough.

In the coming years, continued US hegemony will depend upon maintaining control and access to the world's dwindling hydrocarbon reserves, most of which are contained in the Middle East. In achieving this goal, the US will have to find some way to deal with those countries which are expected to take the lead in rising energy demand. Those countries just happen to be the world's most populous countries, and all three are Asian. Ranked by population and projected energy demand, they are China, India, and Indonesia.

#### China

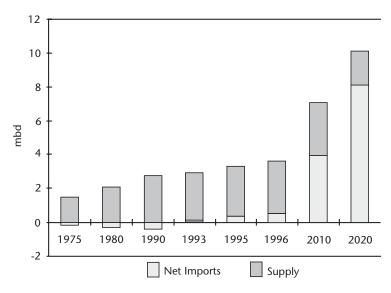
China is the world's most populous nation, with a current population of 1.3 billion. The GDP, currently \$1.27 trillion, is growing at 6.7 percent, down from 7.3 percent last year. Its major trading partners are Japan, the United States, the European Union, South Korea, and Taiwan. China has maintained a trade surplus for some time, which is responsible for a significant portion of the bubbling US trade deficit. While China's trade surplus has been falling in recent years, this is largely due to imports of capital goods needed to refurbish outdated industrial facilities.<sup>62</sup> This is taken to be an investment which could lead to a resurge in the trade surplus.

After the US, China is the second largest energy consumer in the world. The country holds 24 Gb in proven reserves with potential for significant new discoveries both inland and offshore. Oil production amounts to 3.3 million bbl/d. Oil consumption is currently 4.9 million bbl/d and rising. Net oil imports are currently 1.6 million bbl/d,

and also rising. China holds 48.3 Tcf of proven natural gas reserves, with production at 0.96 Tcf per year, even with consumption. However, natural gas consumption is also expected to rise. China is 10<sup>th</sup> on the list of countries ranked by conventional oil endowment. For the past five years, oil production has risen by 1 percent per year, which is well below the rise in demand. To date, China has produced 27 Gb of oil, out of 52 Gb so far discovered. Another 5.2 Gb are estimated to still be awaiting discovery, for a total of 57 Gb. They are expected to reach the midpoint to depletion this year, with the production peak following next year. The depletion rate is currently 3.9 percent per year.

China's primary energy consumption is now equivalent to a fifth of the Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD) total, and one tenth of the world's total primary energy consumption. The International Energy Agency (IEA) expects that China alone will account for 23 percent of world primary energy demand increase between 1995 and 2020. The OECD will account for another 23 percent, leaving a little more than half for the rest of the world (which will include India and Indonesia).<sup>63</sup>

Currently, China is the world's third-largest oil consumer, behind the United States and Japan. It is expected to surpass Japan within the decade and by 2020 reach a consumption level of 10.5 million bbl/d. China only recently became a net importer of oil, as consumption exceeded production for the first time in 1993. By 2020, China is expected to import 8 million bbl/d, more than the projected net imports



Domestic Supply and Net Imports of Oil

of Japan, Korea, New Zealand, and Australia combined. Oil production in China was virtually nonexistent 50 years ago. Production rose from 0.5 mb/d (thousand barrels per day) in 1970 to 3.2 million bbl/d in 1997. In 1990, China exported five times more crude oil than it imported, yet by 1997 its imports had grown to twice the size of its exports.

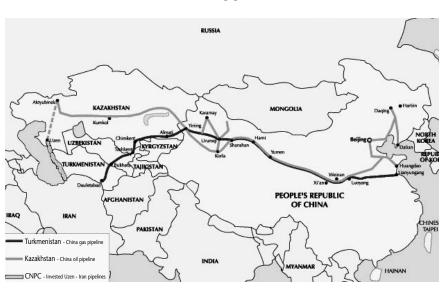
#### TARIM BASIN

China has many other unexplored oil prospects, but the country seems to be pinning its domestic production hopes on the far western Tarim Basin. This is actually three separate basins in the Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region. This region, a desert the size of Poland, borders Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, and Tajikistan to the west. Estimates of its potential reserves still vary from a few billion barrels to 80 Gb. Many obstacles impede exploration and development: deep pay zones, high drilling costs, complex geology, high subsurface pressures and temperatures, a harsh climate (temperatures can hit 117 degrees Fahrenheit in summer and -86 degrees in winter<sup>64</sup>), and lack of infrastructure. Xinjiang also suffers from antigovernment violence blamed on its biggest minority group, the Uighurs.

To get the oil out of the distant Tarim Basin and bring it to markets in the east and southwest, China has committed itself to a 2,604-mile pipeline system. However, with construction costs estimated at \$5.2 billion and Tarim's output growing more slowly than expected, Chinese officials are struggling to figure out how to make the pipeline pay for itself. The Chinese National Petroleum Corporation (CNPC) has pushed on with smaller investments to build pieces of the network, hoping that these smaller investments will render the entire project unstoppable. The pipeline is so costly that gas will have to be priced at 35 percent above what buyers say they are willing to pay. It is expected that this pipeline will link up with the even larger "Silk Road" pipeline proposed to bring oil and natural gas from Kazakhstan. To finance the Xinjiang pipeline, China has formed a partnership with the Royal Dutch/Shell Group, Exxon-Mobil, and Russia's Gazprom.

## The Energy Silk Road

In partnership with Exxon and Mitsubishi, CNPC has submitted a preliminary feasibility study for the world's longest gas pipeline. Dubbed the Energy Silk Road, this pipeline would start in Turkmenistan, and stretch across Uzbekistan and Kazakhstan to Xinjiang's Tarim Basin, a distance of some 4,161 miles. In Xinjiang, it would link up with the Tarim pipeline to continue the journey eastward across China. The estimated cost of \$10 billion has stifled investor interest in the



project.<sup>65</sup> Similarly, a proposed oil pipeline from Kazakhstan eastward across China has spurred little investor interest due to the high price and the difficult terrain which the pipeline would have to traverse.

Energy "Silk Route" from Central Asia Source: IEA and National Pipleine Research Society of Japan

## Offshore Oil

While 90 percent of Chinese energy production is located inland, it is beginning to invest more money into offshore production, with significant prospects to be found in Chinese waters. The Chinese National Offshore Oil Corporation (CNOOC) is the company which handles offshore oil production and exploration. Proven offshore reserves are currently 10.7 Gb in 20 offshore oil and gas fields. Offshore production quadrupled between 1994 and 1996, and doubled again by 2000. CNOOC has hopes of major increases in production from fields in the South China Sea. Unconfirmed Chinese reports place potential South China Sea reserves at 213 Gb. However, in 1994 the United States Geological Survey estimated resources at 28 Gb. Exploratory geologists who have worked in the area or who have reviewed studies of the area, say that the results are very disappointing and estimate the South China Sea area could contain as little as a few billion barrels in isolated fields.<sup>66</sup>

Furthermore, the area is troubled by numerous territorial disputes involving China, Vietnam, Chinese Taipei, Malaysia, the Philippines, and Indonesia. These disputes have prevented systematic exploration

#### 550 CROSSING THE RUBICON

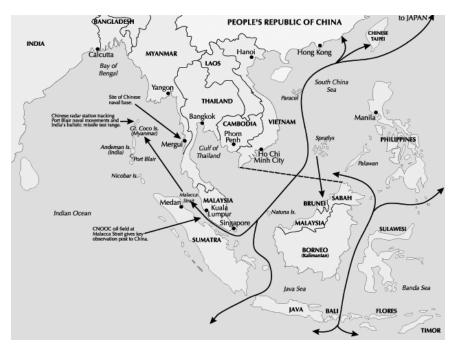
of the area. There is little indication that the disputing parties will come to an agreement any time soon. There is some likelihood that increased US military involvement in the Philippines is at least partially due to potential or perceived energy resources in the South China Sea.<sup>67</sup>

#### Imports and Shipping Lanes

Far from relying on inland pipelines for their future natural gas supply, China is planning on building and updating several LNG ports so that it might increase its imports of LNG. In a blow to Indonesia as the top world exporter of LNG, China has recently awarded a coveted natural gas supply contract to Australia.<sup>68</sup> Part of the reason for favoring Australia over Indonesia is probably due to the questionable ability to further crowd traffic in the Strait of Malacca shipping lane. Currently 1,142 ships per day ply the waters through this entrance to the South China Sea. Virtually all Middle Eastern oil shipped to Asian customers must pass through the Strait of Malacca. A trans-shipment pipeline across the Malaysian peninsula has been proposed to ease congestion in the strait.

### Energy Trade And Foreign Investment

China currently imports oil from many countries throughout the world, including Iraq, Iran, Saudi Arabia, Sudan, Indonesia, Angola,



Security of Oil Shipping Routes

Nigeria, Russia, Argentina, Bangladesh, Canada, Colombia, Ecuador, Mexico, Venezuela, and the United States. China has attempted to diversify its energy imports for security reasons. However, like all other oil importers, it must turn to the Middle East for the bulk of its needs.

Likewise, China has had to open itself to foreign investment. This was one of the conditions for admission to the World Trade Organization. Among companies investing in China's domestic energy industry and infrastructure are Saudi Aramco, several Iranian companies, Enron (until their bankruptcy), Chevron, Shell, and Exxon-Mobil.

#### Energy Infrastructure and Growing Demand

China's energy problems are exacerbated by inadequate infrastructure. As mentioned above Chinese production is still growing at one percent, and production is not expected to peak until next year. However, energy consumption outstripped production in 1993. Even with all the domestic energy projects on the board, China's energy demand will still depend upon imports. Part of the reason for this is that energy reserves are located some distance from industrial centers and urban areas, and the infrastructure between energy sources and centers of demand have not been well developed.

Chinese industrial energy demand will more than double during the next 20 years. China's electricity demand has doubled within the last decade and is likely to quadruple by 2020.

#### Conclusions

If energy demand in China, India, and Indonesia is allowed to grow as much as analysts say it will, then these three countries may very well crowd the rest of the world out of the energy market. Furthermore, the studies quoted here do not figure in oil production peak and beginning production decline by 2010. These studies are predicated on rising oil production until at least 2020. Even the *Oil and Gas Journal* is now issuing warnings that oil production will not be able to meet demand by the end of the decade. The IEA forecasts that world demand for oil will be at 119 mb/d by 2022. Yet even they offer no word about how this demand will be met.<sup>69</sup>

It is plain that growing energy demands will bring China, India, and Indonesia into conflict with the developed world. The United States in particular, as the top world consumer of oil, will likely either have to curb consumption to make room for other countries or will have to find some way to curb the demands of the emerging energy consumers. Moreover, competition for diminishing oil resources could threaten the US dollar hegemony over world oil transactions. As competitors for diminishing oil exports, Indonesia and India might not present major problems. Being so energy-poor, India may have no choice but to take what they can get. In August Pakistani President Gen. Pervez Musharaf broke from his nation's recent political course of exchanging nuclear threats with neighboring India. Musharaf said he did not object to India accessing a proposed Central Asian natural gas pipeline originating in Turkmenistan and running through Pakistan. If the proposal is materialized, Pakistan could get a \$400 to \$500 million annual royalty, according to the Pakistan's *DAWN* English language newspaper. It is likely that the US will have no serious problems in managing India's energy demands.

As for Indonesia, they are currently in the hands of the IMF and the World Bank. If these institutions stay true to their usual scam, Indonesia should soon be completely impoverished. However, Indonesia does control important shipping routes and valuable energy reserves. Therefore, it is likely that Indonesia will see continuing US intervention for the foreseeable future. US approved political leaders and foreign control of energy resources will keep Indonesia under control for at least a little longer.

As a starving world struggles for the remaining energy scraps, it is foreseeable that India and Indonesia may be left to starve, with much of the Third World. Or it is possible that a nuclear exchange and/or bloody war could be spurred on between India and Pakistan strictly for the purpose of population reduction. Such designs are despicable, but not out of the range of possibility for starving nations.

China, on the other hand, will be our major competition.

China is unlikely to become involved in an open war with the US. The annual Chinese military budget was \$32 billion in 1997, or roughly an eighth of the \$260 billion US military budget for the same year.<sup>70</sup> The US has military bases throughout Asia, including the Philippines and Japan, and now in Central Asia. In the event of a war, the US could easily cut off Chinese energy imports through the Strait of Malacca and from Central Asia. A direct war between China and the US would be a disaster for both countries, and possibly for the entire world.

Though China will avoid open warfare with the US, they might become sucked into a war in the Middle East. Should the US become involved in a protracted war in the Middle East, it is likely that the opponents would be supplied by China. In a US military conquest of the Middle East, China would have to respond by aligning itself with the Muslim resistance. They would likely do anything short of sending Chinese troops to the Middle East to fight against the US.

This being said, China will have to deal with the US Empire, and it will need to force the US into recognizing China as an equal power. This will most likely be achieved through economic means, and possibly through a series of minor wars in third-party countries. Economically, China is in a very strong position with regard to the US. The Chinese control the US trade deficit, while the US has very little economic control over China. Should the Chinese step up the production and export of consumer goods, the US would have no choice but to swell its trade deficit even farther. And should China supply more goods than the US can consume, the economy will suffer. Likewise, should China move away from the US dollar as the international currency of trade, the results for the United States would be disastrous. Ethnic Chinese control 50 percent of the private capital in the Philippines, 70 percent in Indonesia, 80 percent in Thailand and Malaysia. The countries of the Pacific produce 60 percent of the world GDP. In recent sessions of the Asia-Pacific Economic Cooperation Summit there has been a lot of discussion about a Pacific alternative to the US dollar. The golden Yuan has been the leading contender. 71

The 2003 GM profit story raises the biggest question perfectly. What happens when America's economic survival depends upon sales of vehicles and other products to China that need to run on hydrocarbons which, if China obtains enough, will mean that there won't be enough hydrocarbons left over for America to sustain its own people or even make the products to begin with? There is no painless answer.

The issue of population reduction is becoming clearly visible as the reality of Peak Oil starts to set in. And who among us cannot picture the war criminal Henry Kissinger — protégé of David Rockefeller — sitting back in his chair and muttering with his German accent, "The problem is not that there is too little oil. The problem is just that there are too many people"?

CHAPTER

## Peak Oil Revisited — The Bill Collector Calls

I must not fear. Fear is the mind-killer. Fear is the little death that brings total obliteration. I will face my fear. I will permit it to pass over me and through me. And when it has gone past, I will turn the inner eye to see it's path. Where the fear has gone there will be nothing. Only I will remain.

— Frank Herbert, DUNE

The one thing that every Middle Eastern leader, manager, and planner who dreams of holding his country together fears now, is that there will be a widespread uprising, inspired by the perceived victory against Spain after Madrid, and Spain's withdrawal from Iraq, that it might prompt much of the Muslim world to start attacking oil facilities everywhere. This is the way they see that has worked to defeat the West and to avenge their grievances. May God help us all if that happens. Stability must come to Iraq. But how?

- Anonymous Middle Eastern Participant at the Third Conference of the Association for the Study of Peak Oil and Gas - Berlin, May 2004

The first chapters of this book were written in the summer of 2002. It was much more difficult then to discuss Peak Oil, what it means or how certain, quick, and defiant was to be its arrival. Denial in many minds was so instant and overwhelming that only a trained eye could see its millisecond appearance before encountering the brick wall of a closed mind.

That was then. This is now.

In this chapter, we will briefly revisit the developments with Peak Oil since I started this book. It is essential to do this to see if our map, the hypothetical construct around which we have organized our evidence, is holding up.

By the spring of 2004 things had changed dramatically. This is both the good news and the bad news. In May of 2004 I attended the third annual conference of the Association for the Study of Peak Oil and Gas (ASPO) in Berlin, Germany. Although I have a great many friends in ASPO, I tend to leave conferences feeling as though I've had a big meal but am still hungry. The 2003 and 2004 conferences — governed by scientific protocols — seemed to occur in vacuums, detached from political and economic developments in the outside world; detached from 9/11; from violence and intrigue in Iraq; in Saudi Arabia; in West Africa; in Venezuela; detached from bloodshed; from economic disintegration, and conflict.

That disconnect was nowhere near as obvious in Paris in May of 2003 as it was in Berlin a year later.

From May 24, 2004, as people arrived for the conference, through the final day on May 26, the hottest conversations were as much about what was going on in the headlines as was what being discussed inside the room. The two didn't converge nearly enough. Peak Oil-Berlin was almost twice as large as Paris had been. Many of the 250-plus attendees arrived on both mornings with papers under their arms containing stories about oil shortages and economic issues connected thereto. They tended to meet outside for drinks or meals asking, "Have you seen the cover of the June 2004 *National Geographic?* It's Peak Oil!"; "Did you see the *International Herald Tribune* today on global production and supply?"; "Do you think the Saudis really can increase production or are they bluffing?"; "Did you see where Shell has downgraded their reserves, again!?"; "Did you notice that someone finally attacked a Saudi oil facility? Now the Saudis won't have to prove that they can increase production, either to their people or the markets. It's the perfect excuse."

This had been no overnight development. For almost the entire year between the Paris and Berlin conferences the icons of the mainstream press — the ones known and employed to mold public and business perception — had been acknowledging Peak Oil's reality, sometimes reluctantly, sometimes less than directly, but also sometimes very boldly. CNN, the BBC, the *New York Times*, the *Economist;* dozens of media giants had begun to respond, as a giant ship turning slowly in the water. The ship had clearly changed course, but was it enough? Was it in time? I had saved close to 200 of these stories and I asked my staff to prepare a list of the headlines for possible inclusion as an appendix to this book. There were too many.

Looking at just a few of them makes the point well enough.

- "The End of Cheap Oil" National Geographic (Cover Story) June 2004.
- "What to Use When the Oil Runs Out" BBC 4/21/04
- "Adios Cheap Oil" Interpress News Agency 4/27/04
- "Refining Shortfall Goes Global, Drives Oil Strength" Reuters 4/26/04
- "G7: Oil Price Threatens World Economy" Moscow Times 4/26/04
- "World Oil Crisis Looms" Jane's 4/21/04
- "US Procuring the World's Oil" Foreign Policy in Focus January 2004

- "Are We Running Out of Oil? Scientist Warns of Looming Crisis" ABC News.com – 2/11/04
- "Alarm as US Gas Supplies Hit Low" Financial Times 6/09/03
- "American Account: Iraqi Crude Won't Flow Fast Enough to Cut Oil Prices"
   *The Sunday Times* 6/29/03
- "Big Oil's Dirty Secrets" Economist 5/18/03
- "Shell Bosses 'Fooled the Market'" BBC 4/19/04
- "Blood, Money, and Oil" US News 8/18/03
- "Black Gold is King" Asia Times Online 4/28/04
- "Not in Oil's Name" Foreign Affairs July-Aug 2003
- "Soaring Global Demand for Oil Strains Production Capacity" Wall Street Journal – 3/22/04
- "Check That Oil" Washington Post 11/14/03
- "War of Wars, China Builds Up Oil Reserves" AP 3/11/03
- "Asia: Strapped for Energy Resources, China and India Look for Alternatives" – Radio Free Europe/Radio Liberty – 4/20/04
- "China, Japan Both Eye Russian Oil" The Korea Times 9/20/03
- "China's Demand for Foreign oil Rises at Breakneck Pace" Knight Ridder – 1/26/04
- 'World Oil and Gas Running Out' CNN 10/02/03
- "GLOBAL OIL SUPPLY: ARE WE RUNNING OUT? Experts to Analyze Saudi Arabia's Energy Future" – The Center for Strategic and International Studies, Media Advisory – 2/19/04
- "Debate Rages on Oil Output by Saudis in Future" The New York Times 2/25/04
- "Oil Reserves" The *Economist* 6/21/03
- "Energy Crisis 'Will Limit Births'" BBC News 2/13/04
- "Energy Agency Raises Oil Demand Estimates" AP 11/13/03
- "3 At Duke Energy Charged With Fraud" Reuters 4/22/04
- "Freeze Strains Northeast Power rid: Cold Kills 5 in Michigan, AP Reports" – CNN – 1/16/04
- "Fossil-Fuel Dependency: Do Oil Reserves Foretell Bleak Future?" San Francisco Chronicle – 4/02/04
- "Fuel Disruption Test Planned [Australia]" AAP 3/25/03
- "The End of the Oil Age: Ways to Break the Tyranny of Oil are Coming into View. Governments Need to Promote Them" – The *Economist* – 10/23/03

# Berlin

Present in Berlin for the ASPO conference on May 25<sup>th</sup> and 26<sup>th</sup> were newcomers, senior representatives from BP, ExxonMobil, and the International Energy Agency. They came as nobles called to a commoner's court: polite, courteous, but waving their flags just the same, unperturbed by the growing mess around them. If nothing else

their presence did serve as a reminder that Peak Oil was squarely on the table. And even from their denials came startling revelations.

As the press reports, describing a disintegrating world outside, rolled on, the debate inside still seemed removed from it all.

Let them eat oil!

The big three of ASPO, Colin Campbell, Kjell Aleklett, and Jean Laherrère — accompanied by the de facto star of the event, investment banker Matthew Simmons, had their work cut out for them; not with the audience but with those who had come to deny. Natural gas issues facing Europe took up most of the first day. Two things quickly became clear on that account. First, almost all of Europe, soon even perhaps Ireland, was going to become dependent upon Russian natural gas to stay warm (Britain has just become a net gas importer in the face of North Sea decline). Second, Russia had much less natural gas than the economists and bookkeepers had predicted. Simmons asked rhetorically why anyone would stake their future on four large Russian fields that had been shown to be in permanent decline.

It was a good question, especially in light of the fact that Laherrère, with his renowned calculations concluded that natural gas demand in Europe was going to grow at 6.4 percent per year, announced that the global natural gas cliff would hit by approximately 2030 and that there would be zero reserves left by 2050. He calmly announced that, as far as Russian gas reserves went, there was a 50 percent difference between the technical data on Russian gas and what he called the "political" data.

Simmons pointed out that North America had hit its natural gas peak in 1973 and is now in decline in terms of production. Presentations exploring Liquefied Natural Gas (LNG) imports to the US concluded what *FTW* already knew. The cost is too expensive, the lead time too long, and the capital investment too great to make much of a difference here.

Everybody, even the German giant power companies like RWE, talked about coal. Nuclear was also, at least for some, an option, but there were no other viable near-term solutions presented. Token representatives of hydrogen and alternative energies made presentations, but, for those who had looked at hard numbers, this was more for show than substance.

## Saudi Arabia

Saudi Arabia's promise to increase production to meet US and world economic needs was *the* hot topic. Much discussion and hard data was devoted to the fact that Ghawar, the largest field in the world, along with all of Saudi Arabia's other large fields, was old and tired. In recent years both water injection and so-called "bottlebrush" drilling had been employed to maintain production, and both of these techniques tend to accelerate decline and can damage the reservoirs.

In bottle-brush drilling a shaft is drilled horizontally over long distances with a number of brush-like openings. As water is forced under pressure into the reservoir the oil is forced upwards toward the wellheads and extraction is thereby increased. However, when the water table hits the horizontal shaft, often without warning, the whole field is virtually dead, and production falls dramatically. This comes as a surprise in most cases. As several at the conference noted, this is exactly what had already happened in some fields in Oman, Syria, and Yemen.

As William Kennedy, a UK observer at the conference, noted afterwards, "For the record, Ghawar's ultimate recoverable reserves in 1975 were estimated at 60 billion barrels — by ExxonMobil, Texaco, and Chevron. It had produced 55 billion barrels up to the end of 2003 and is still producing at 1.8 billion per annum. That shows you how close it might be to the end. When Ghawar dies, the world is officially in decline."

No one, not even from the major oil companies or the economic camp, rose to defend Saudi Arabia's claim that it could increase production rapidly. The BBC's Adam Porter nailed the International Energy Agency's chief economist Fatih Birol, over his confident assertion that there was plenty of oil.

In public, Mr Birol denied that supply would not be able to meet rising demand, especially from the buoyant economies in the USA, China, and India.

But after his speech he seemed to change his tune.

"For the time being there is no spare capacity. But we expect demand to increase by the fourth quarter (of the year) by 3 million barrels a day."

He pinned his hopes for an increase in production squarely on troubled Saudi Arabia. "If Saudi does not increase supply by 3 million barrels a day by the end of the year we will face, how can I say this, it will be very difficult. We will have difficult times. They must invest."

## Can Saudi deliver?

But even Mr Birol admitted that Saudi production was "about flat". Three million extra barrels a day would mean a huge 30 percent leap in output in just a few months.

When BBC News Online followed up by asking if this giant increase in production was actually possible rather than simply a desire he refused to answer. "You are from the press? This is not for you. This is not for the press." <sup>1</sup>

# Mistakes

In his presentation, Matthew Simmons, CEO of Simmons and Company Inter-national, the world's largest private energy investment bank, reeled off a litany of "mistakes" made by the energy industry over decades. He described some of these mistakes as:

- Demand was never understood properly
- Supply was merely aspiration (not actual reality)
- Decline curves became waterfalls
- We didn't have enough rigs (infrastructure)
- There was little fuel substitution
- There were few technology gains

Simmons used last year's Northeast US blackout to highlight some of the counter-productive reactions that had appeared during its worst moments. These, he suggested, paralleled the global rationale that had been brought to bear on current energy policy. "People were idling their car engines just to charge their cell phones. We couldn't refine or pump gas. You need electricity to do that."

Simmons described these mistakes as cascading and compounding over time and suggested that the underlying cause of all of them was the inherent assumption pushed by the financial markets that growth could possibly be infinite when nothing else in the physical universe is; when no organism or species has ever avoided the cycle of growth, maturity, and decline that governs the natural world. He chided that financial analysts on today's markets remember the false alarms about shortages in the 1980s and said that those crises (which never materialized), where many lost jobs by predicting permanent shortages, had failed to understand that they were describing and reacting to political events rather than geologic ones. Many in the markets, he said, were still saying to themselves, "That's never going to happen to me again."

He likened them to the French Army, which in 1940, having spent hundreds of millions to build the Maginot Line of fortresses, had just become ready to fight World War I on the eve of World War II.

We know how that turned out.

Colin Campbell, the "godfather" of the Peak Oil movement, with a bit of pique, divided the conference presenters into three camps: the Surveyors who were reporting hard data and not abstract modeling; the Economists who were denying reality and asserting that money produces energy and not the other way around; and the Pretenders "who know full-well what the situation is, but pretend otherwise for short-term political objectives.

In the last camp, he placed Fatih Birol, chief economist for the International Energy Agency (IEA), supposedly the world's energy watchdog. Even Birol made his own startling revelations on the second day.

Fatih Birol confirmed that another new trend, new since Paris, had become dominant. Many presenters from German and European industry had begun listing a new priority for future energy planning I had not heard before. They all emphasized "energy security" as the top, or one of their most important, concerns for the future. I checked my notes from Paris. I didn't record it being mentioned once. That sounded military to me, at least in terms of building geostrategic alliances that always have military options included. When confronted directly on that point the presenters retreated to assertions that what they really wanted was treaties and economic agreements. Well, I thought, what enforces those things?

Birol also hit hard on this point. Then he engaged in a kind of irrational presentation in which he put forth four points. There first two were telling.

First, he said that the IEA was absolutely certain that there was enough energy to guarantee economic growth until 2025.

#### 560 CROSSING THE RUBICON

In his very next point he said that (in light of Shell's downward revisions and pending revisions from other major oil companies) there was sufficient uncertainty about the true nature of stated world reserves that a new "transparent" reserve accounting system should be established to provide the needed trust for the financial markets.

In other words, his first point was meaningless.

Colin Campbell, seated on the panel with Birol quipped, "If there were transparency it would be clear that we are at peak now and everything might fall apart.

Again, I thought of the headlines and war and said to myself, "Um, it already is."

BP and ExxonMobil also stepped through the looking glass. After presenting a series of slides, which almost everyone in the audience was quite capable of reading, BP spokesman Francis Harper, addressing the issue of "reserve growth" refused to answer two direct questions about how his charts had just absolutely confirmed an imminent peak and decline. He just didn't answer. He did say that "Reserve estimates are uncertain and can vary widely throughout field life."

Later, ASPO founder Campbell speculated that BP was perhaps the worst book-cooker of all the majors when it came to reserves, and that there might be some large surprises coming as increasing pressure was put on the majors to produce transparent and verifiable calculations.

ExxonMobil's G. Jeffrey Johnson, while saying that supply was sufficient to satisfy growth until 2020, also admitted that current decline was at 4-6 percent per year. Economic growth is not possible without increased energy production. When asked by me where ExxonMobil was working feverishly to find new reserves, Johnson rattled off a list of countries and regions already well familiar to *FTW* readers: West Africa, the Middle East, and South America. None of those regions, already well explored, have anything near the two or three Ghawar fields we need to find immediately to avert a crisis.

## Infrastructure and investment

Assuming that sufficient oil was found, how much money would be needed to develop it and bring it to market? ExxonMobil's spokesman indicated that a global *annual* investment of \$530 billion would be required. The IEA's Fatih Birol stated that a total of \$16 trillion would need to be invested before 2030 to develop oil and gas reserves that — even he admitted — no one was sure existed.

# Matt Simmons — One on one

Peak Oil advocates quote Matthew Simmons frequently because his voice is refreshing. They also note that there is a duality to his thinking that leaves them scratching their heads from time to time. Those advocating economic reform or seeking to change the financial system built around oil do not always agree with him on those points. He is still a Republican and a die-hard investment banker. I found myself liking him sincerely on a personal level, disagreeing with him on some economic levels, yet remaining grateful for his candor on reserves.

I had him alone in Berlin for almost an hour. Some of his observations were telling.

He insisted that it was imperative that we (the US) begin to examine every area where we use energy and find ways to become more efficient. As an example he said that using a burner tip in a multitude of industrial practices, or in boiling water, was immensely more efficient than converting gas into electricity. He suggested gong to a "three-shift" economy where everyone would be required to work graveyard shifts about one-third of the time was a way to avoid overloads to the grid. The reason is simple, he said. Power generating stations run all night while very little electricity is drawn. Plants cannot be shut down and restarted. After you turn an electrical generating station off, it takes a week to bring it back on line. That's called "spinning" and it's extremely expensive. "Instead of having everything peak between 4 and 6 PM you can spread it out and still have some growth because you'll be making use of capacity that is not being used during off hours."

I thought about how far ahead Europe, and especially Germany, was in its thinking. All electrical uses in hotel rooms are made possible only when your room key is inserted into a slot. Leave the room, take the key, and everything shuts off automatically. Every gas station I saw in Germany had the option for people to purchase biodiesel, the cheapest grade of fuel, at about 90 cents a liter. (And you think US gas prices are bad! Premium gasoline was selling at just under US\$5 per gallon). At those prices it's easy to understand why German drivers, when they come to ubiquitous railroad crossings, automatically shut off their engines until the train passes.

Public Enemy Number One, according to Simmons, is not SUVs but air conditioning. His top priority would be to design and build vastly more efficient air conditioners. Ironically, he believes that when gasoline reaches \$7 per gallon (and he does believe it will), there may be a lot of people riding together in SUVs rather than in smaller cars. Let's hope!

As for the price of oil, and where he and I part company, is that not only does he see oil rising to \$182 a barrel, he thinks that it might be beneficial, especially when it comes to generating some of that \$16 trillion that needs to be invested in new oil and gas infrastructure. At \$182 a barrel Simmons predicts the pump price will be \$7 a gallon. "But", he added cautiously, "We're not going there overnight."

"Forty-one-dollar oil last week was \$18 oil in 1980. A year ago we had \$30-oil and now we have \$40-oil. Has the economy slowed?" he asked rhetorically

I avoided a long discussion about how the economy is rigged and supported by many hidden incentives like Afghanistan's burgeoning heroin trade.

Where he lost me completely was when he postulated that prosperity for developing oil-producing nations would be neatly financed with oil at \$182.

"If they can export 25 million barrels per day for the next ten years at that price then they can finance their prosperity. The shareholders will benefit." Yes, I thought, but only by buying more "things" that need energy to operate or manufacture.

Yes, this was the same Matt Simmons who just as steadfastly argues that this kind of production is not possible; the same Matt Simmons who has given *FTW* quotes before that future economic growth is not possible. Then he came back to a lefthanded point I think I have been hearing him make but which he has never fully acknowledged. In his presentation on the floor he had referred to the necessity of reducing demand. I had always understood that to be the by-product of a recession.

He bypassed the question in private but did observe, "I'm very worried about sustainability at any price. But at low prices it's a nightmare."

On the question of Saudi Arabia he was unequivocal. "The Saudis are out of capacity. That's my opinion .... They have no infrastructure or extra pipes or gas, oil, and water separators (very expensive large globes used to separate what comes out of a water-injection well). They have very heavy oil that, through a conventional refinery, produces asphalt. We don't need asphalt. We need gasoline. It takes a complex refinery to make gasoline and it only takes 7-10 years to build one."

After two years of study and two days at the conference, it was obvious that a crash building program begun today by Saudi Arabia would make no difference if most of the Saudi fields (especially the biggest ones) had already gone into, or were near, decline.

## Ali Samsam Bakhtiari

Another fixture at ASPO conferences is Ali Samsam Bakhtiari, Vice President of the National Iranian oil Company (NIOC). A suave, genial, well-dressed Persian, on whose tribal land the first oil well in the Middle East was drilled, Bakhtiari was doggedly followed by journalists and documentarians looking for relevant quotes. Frequently in the company of Simmons he remained available throughout the conference.

He is firmly in the camp of the surveyors, warning about Peak Oil and convinced of its certainty. It was he who, in Paris, dropped the first hints to me and others that Saudi Arabia might have peaked in May of 2003. I have come to call him, "The Prophet Ali," a label that makes him quickly blush and wave his hands in embarrassment.

Like others from the region attending the conference, Bakhtiari brought new warnings to Berlin. He cited the data about sudden and unexpected declines as the result of bottle-brush drilling in the region and expressed his strong doubts that Saudi Arabia could increase production under any circumstances. While a bit more reticent to express his fears about growing instability within the region, he was more candid in his assessment of the global energy picture.

In his presentation, Bakhtiari told the conference, 'The crisis is very, very near. World War III has started. It has already affected every single citizen of the Middle East. Soon it will spill over to affect every single citizen of the world. Syria's oil production is in terminal decline. Yemen is following. Major Middle East producers, including Saudi Arabia, will peak soon or have already peaked.'

Off the stage he was even more direct, "The present war cannot be confined to the Middle East. It will soon spill over to the rest of the world. The final implications will upset the global applecart."

# Rimini — A start

Colin Campbell has, from a true expert's viewpoint, begun the search for immediate, if incomplete solutions. In his final presentation he submitted a draft of a plan to manage decline ethically. Called the Rimini Protocol (formerly the Uppsala Protocol, available at <www.peakoil.net>), Campbell's simple proposal approached Peak Oil from humanitarian and egalitarian imperatives rather than market forces.

Though simple in concept, the two proposals for future consumption in the Rimini Protocol may ultimately force mankind to make a fundamental choice about what its moral "True North" really is.

## NOW IT IS PROPOSED THAT

- 1. A convention of nations shall be called to consider the issue with a view to agreeing an Accord with the following objectives:
  - a. to avoid profiteering from shortage, such that oil prices may remain in reasonable relationship with production cost;
  - b. to allow poor countries to afford their imports;
  - c. to avoid destabilising financial flows arising from excessive oil prices;
  - d. to encourage consumers to avoid waste;
  - e. to stimulate the development of alternative energies.
- 2. Such an Accord shall having the following outline provisions:
  - a. No country shall produce oil at above its current Depletion Rate, such being defined as annual production as a percentage of the estimated amount left to produce;
  - b. Each importing country shall reduce its imports to match the current World Depletion Rate.
- 3. Detailed provisions shall be agreed with respect to the definition of categories of oil, exemptions and qualifications, and scientific procedures for the estimation of future discovery and production.
- 4. The signatory countries shall cooperate in providing information on their reserves, allowing full technical audit, such that the Depletion Rate shall be accurately determined.
- 5. Countries shall have the right to appeal their assessed.<sup>2</sup>

# Dow Jones watches

The start of the Berlin conference on Peak Oil was oddly marked by the simultaneous release of an incredible Op-Ed from the *Dow Jones Newswires*. As it turns out — in a sign that there was some convergence — the story's author was also covering the conference with a critical eye.

THE SKEPTIC: Politicians Take Notice

By Stella Farrington

A DOW JONES NEWSWIRES COLUMN

LONDON (Dow Jones) —Desperate pleas for OPEC to pump more oil are not only futile, but serve to perpetuate the myth that high prices are a temporary problem the producer's group can easily fix.

The sooner it's recognized that high oil prices are not going to go away overnight, and that the Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries is largely helpless to alleviate the problem, the sooner politicians and industry can hammer out a different solution.

Certainly there's reason to be alarmed by current prices. At \$40 a barrel, the oil price is inflationary and will eventually choke global economic growth.

Consumers are being hit by soaring gasoline prices, which are at all-time highs in the US and fast approaching the record of four years ago in the U.K. – a period marked by fuel riots....

... The only country with sufficient spare capacity is Saudi Arabia, which currently pumps 8 million barrels a day and claims it can hike output sustainably to 10 million barrels a day quickly....

And is suits OPEC to maintain the impression it can open the spigots at the drop of a hat. The last thing it wants is for people to sense an oil shortage looming, even only a temporary one, as that could lead to energy conservation and a longer-term decline in demand....

And there's no point in looking outside of OPEC for a quick fix.3

As the conference ended, Campbell and others debated whether to take the conference to Brussels ("Broadway" as he called it) — home of the European Union — in 2005 or to go to Portugal. I couldn't help thinking, "What are you waiting for?"

## The world awaits

When I got back from the extended trip to Berlin, Cologne, and Toronto, it was like all the "real-life" things that weren't mentioned in Berlin ganged up on me. My inbox was flooded with Peak Oil stories from all over the world. The stories were coming out daily now, and they seemed like pellets from a massive shotgun blast that people had not yet gathered had been unleashed by only one trigger pull and only one shooter. It had always been inevitable that, sooner or later, people, politicians, and the markets would get it, perhaps all at once. It was the "later" possibility that scared most of us in Berlin. If one scratched any surface in early June of 2004, as the G-8 nations gathered in Georgia with energy and the Middle East as one of their most pressing concerns;<sup>4</sup> as gasoline prices continued to rise; as a wave of terror attacks forced foreign technical service workers to flee Saudi Arabia; as Saudi Arabia continued to *not* increase production; and as more data streamed in suggesting that they couldn't; one could almost feel panic lurking.

People want to be told why they are afraid instead of looking inside to find out for themselves. On other fronts anxiety also rose as a torrent of stories implicating the highest levels of the Bush administration in sanctioned torture, eroded the selfimage of most Americans. The sudden resignations of CIA Director George Tenet and his deputy, for covert operations in early June, marked a watershed in a torrent of high-level and damning criticism of the neo-cons from senior military leaders and former government officials.

Americans were being confronted on a daily basis with gut-wrenching documentation and photographs of widespread and horrendous torture at Iraq's Abu Ghraib prison camp. It had been sanctioned, condoned, and approved by the highest levels of the Bush administration, even the President, the Attorney General and the Secretary of Defense. The torture had happened all throughout occupied Iraq, not just Abu Ghraib.

The result has been cognitive dissonance of the highest order as many Americans retreat in the spring of 2004 into their inner selves and say, "But we don't do that."

On behalf of every American who has tried through great sacrifice to stop it for decades, "Oh yes we do!"

The biggest fear however, subtly acknowledged by global policy makers, and not-so-successfully masked, is about energy.

On June 6, 2004, Peak Oil arrived in the *Washington Post*. In a story titled "After the Oil Runs Out" James Jordan and James Powell wrote:

If you're wondering about the direction of gasoline prices over the long term, forget for a moment about OPEC quotas and drilling in the Arctic National Wildlife Refuge and consider instead the matter of Hubbert's Peak. That's not a place, it's a concept developed a halfcentury ago by a geologist named M. King Hubbert, and it explains a lot about what's going on today at the gas pump. Hubbert argued that at a certain point oil production peaks, and thereafter it steadily declines regardless of demand. In 1956 he predicted that US oil production would peak about 1970 and decline thereafter. Skeptics scoffed, but he was right....

It now appears that world oil production, about 80 million barrels a day, will soon peak. In fact, conventional oil production has already peaked and is declining. For every ten barrels of conventional oil consumed, only four new barrels are discovered. Without the unconventional oil from tar sands, liquefied natural gas and other deposits, world production would have peaked several years ago....

Lost in the debate are three much bigger issues: the impact of declining oil production on society, the ways to minimize its effects and when we should act. Unfortunately, politicians and policymakers have ignored Hubbert's Peak and have no plans to deal with it: If it's beyond the next election, forget it....

To appreciate how vital oil is, imagine it suddenly vanished. Virtually all transport — autos, trucks, airplanes, ships and trains would stop. Without the fertilizers and insecticide made from oil, food output would plunge. Manufacturing output would also drop. Millions in colder regions would freeze....<sup>5</sup>

It was a tepid entry from the *Post*, but a start. The story relied on generalities about peak and decline, to the exclusion of all the hard data that had surfaced over the last two years. Simultaneously, it tried to give false comfort without foundation.

A month before, on April 26, the *Moscow Times* had been a bit more direct. "G7: Oil Price Threatens World Economy" was the headline, and the story minced no words. Russians seem to take this kind of news in stride much better than Americans.

In a statement released after talks in Washington, the G7's central bankers and finance ministers singled out energy costs as a risk to global growth. Crude oil prices are up about 37 percent from a year ago and have risen 11 percent to nearly 11-year highs around \$37 per barrel since the officials last met in Floridaon Feb. 7.

"It is obvious that rising oil prices can have a negative effect on world GDP growth," said US Treasury Secretary John Snow. German Finance Minister Hans Eichel said the Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries must "live up to their responsibility for the global economy." <sup>6</sup>

These stories were followed shortly thereafter by more that edged dangerously close to the panic line. And all the sophistry and misleading data spun forth by pundits who misrepresented data throughout May and June of 2004 with only one real intent, to "protect" the markets, had apparently failed. Some, like Sterling Burnett in a *Houston Chronicle* Op Ed blithely claimed that there was enough oil to last for 500 years.<sup>7</sup> Not even the chief critics of Peak Oil would do that. Others, like Victor Canto of the *National Review*, said it was all a matter of economics; need and price would produce a painless substitution with some new energy source he wasn't quite able to describe or hadn't fully researched.<sup>8</sup> Even the shameless George F. Will, writing in the *New York Post*, while not fully able to say that Peak Oil wasn't real, suggested that everything was a function of price and that throwing money at the problem would soften the blow while — at the same time

—offering an unfounded morsel of hope for the easily frightened by saying, "But, then, Alaska may have three times more reserves than originally estimated."<sup>9</sup>

George, we've been there: Estimated reserves? Probable reserves? Proven reserves? Ultimately recoverable reserves? The kind of reserves that caused Shell to downwardly revise its "booked" reserve figures four times in one year?<sup>10</sup> The kind of reserves that caused the IEA's chief economist, Fatih Birol, to state that a deep new transparency is needed in the reporting of so that we can find out how much there really is? The kind of reserves that BP was forced to defend on June 14<sup>th</sup> while warning that new calculations might result in downward revisions?<sup>11</sup> The kinds of reserves that serve only to define share values and which exist only in the minds of economists, brokers, and stockbrokers? The kinds of reserves which cannot and will never be pumped into your gas tank, or used to grow and transport your food or get you to work?

The kinds of reserves that prompted *BusinessWeek* to ask on June 21<sup>st</sup> 2004, "Why Isn't Big Oil Drilling More?"<sup>12</sup> or the *Denver Post* to write on June 13<sup>th</sup>, "US Faces Reality Check Over Oil."<sup>13</sup> or the *New York Times* to write a story asking, why, for six years, ChevronTexaco's stated oil reserves have risen while their production has steadily fallen.<sup>14</sup> Are we drilling more now and enjoying it less? Where is the money to drill with coming from as oil companies buy back shares, streamline, and build up cash reserves?

Duh!

Big oil isn't drilling more because they know there are no more large finds out there to drill in. More drilling doesn't mean more supply. It means more holes in the ground. This is what people like, M. King Hubbert, Kenneth Deffeyes, Richard Duncan, Walter Youngquist, Colin Campbell, Kjell Aleklett, Jean Laherrère, Richard Heinberg, Julian Darley, Matt Simmons, and all of our colleagues have been warning about for years.

That is why I took such great pains earlier in this book to document how the world's economic system is hopelessly corrupt and absolutely incapable of telling the truth. Yet, even still, as this effort which has taken so much to complete, nears an end, there are signs that the thin veneer between outward confidence and fear; between a half-truth which is really a lie and a whole truth which can lead to real solutions; is fast approaching. Until *that* Rubicon is crossed there will be no real solution other than continued war, bloodshed, and destructive behavior that is blocking us from more peaceful, longer-term, and more humane solutions.

George Bush and Dick Cheney may have meant it when they said that the American way of life is not negotiable. But it most certainly is on life-support and now being sustained by cruelty, brute force, and lies.

# The markets just can't hide it anymore.

On April 7th, JPMorgan Chase hosted a two-day private conference call for its analysts and major investors titled "Peak Oil, Fact or Fiction?" *FTW* secured permission

and got veteran investigative journalist Suzan Mazur on the line to listen to that conference, and we reported on it to our subscribers. (I listened too.) Although he barely stuck a toe into the water, the mere fact that Morgan had decided the subject was important enough to address, was a watershed moment.<sup>15</sup> This, even as Bloomberg and *Forbes* were advising their more sophisticated readership about profit opportunities and likely consequences of Peak Oil's arrival. That, of course, raised the unholy specter of wild speculation that could cause untold human suffering as prices gouged and crippled.

It reminded me of the recommendation of Matthew Simmons in Berlin that oil futures and speculation insist upon a 50 percent margin requirement for investing in oil derivatives (futures).

Finally, at long last, someone said it all in plain English on June 13, 2004. On that day the *Seattle Times* wrote an editorial titled "Oil and S&P Connection Points to Grim News for Stocks." Finally!<sup>16</sup>

Even as this was finally admitted, CBS News *MarketWatch* issued a bulletin saying that US new home sales had fallen sharply in April. That was followed shortly thereafter by another bulletin from another source drawing attention to a sudden and dramatic increase in America's M3, credit-based, money supply.

The Federal Reserve has confirmed our Stock Market Crash forecast by raising the Money Supply (M-3) by crisis proportions, up another 46.8 billion this past week. What awful calamity do they see? Something is up.

This is unprecedented, unheard-of pre-catastrophe M-3 expansion. M-3 is up an amount that we've never seen before without a crisis — \$155 billion over the past 4 weeks, a \$2.0 trillion annualized pace, a 22.2 percent annualized rate of growth!!! There must be a crisis of historic proportions coming, and the Federal Reserve Bank of the United States is making sure that there is enough liquidity in place to protect our nation's fragile financial system. The amazing thing is, the Fed's actions mean they know what is about to happen. They are aware of a terrible, horrific imminent event. What could it be?<sup>17</sup>

We have to pay for \$100-(or higher) a-barrel oil somehow. Why don't we just print the money? Anyone who has heard of the damage done by inflation and hyperinflation to those least able to cope with it should think back to Germany's Weimar Republic in the 1920s. Perhaps they should also look ahead to future wars, as the US Navy announced on May 31<sup>st</sup> that it was deploying a US aircraft carrier battle group to the Gulf of Guinea off the West African coast for a joint exercise with our newfound friends; the tiny island nations of Sao Tome and Principe, that had just experienced a US-friendly coup.<sup>18</sup>

I no longer need to defend Peak Oil and Gas. My assistance on that front seems wholly unneeded. It's doing fine all by itself. It is what we are doing in the face of it that presents mankind's greatest challenge and the challenge of my future work.

As if to punctuate this chapter and to remind us of the great fear expressed by one attendee at the Berlin conference, on June 16, CNN reported that the security chief for all oil operations in northern Iraq had been assassinated by ambush as he left for work that morning. This, but a day after another bombing of a major Iraqi pipeline.<sup>19</sup>

# SUMMATION: LADIES AND GENTLEMEN OF THE JURY...

As a police officer, I only acted as the investigating officer (lead detective) on two small drug cases through the course of a trial. One was a jury trial, and one was a court trial where the judge was the finder of fact. In the jury case we got a conviction, and in the court case the defendant copped a plea in mid-trial. For the 26 years since my official career ended, it feels as though I have been working on only one very long case.

In law enforcement parlance, homicide cases are cleared in a number of ways: arrest; insufficient evidence; warrant issued, suspect is a fugitive; confession; suspect deceased; etc. But the preferred way for all detectives to get clearances is to identify the perpetrators and establish guilt beyond a reasonable doubt, make an arrest, and then go to prosecution. Clearance does not mean having perfect knowledge of how each specific act was carried out. It means only a certainty that, within the definition of the crime, the suspect was a perpetrator.

I once asked Mel Kissinger, a legendary LAPD homicide detective, how he knew when it was time to go to the DA and commit to a trial in a tough case. He responded that after you'd looked at everything and you were certain the suspect was guilty, you picked the best case you could make out of all the possible combinations, you took it to the Deputy DA, and if he liked it then you showed him everything else so that there would be no surprises. The DA would have to be made aware of any evidence suggesting that the suspect was innocent. Then, he said, if the case went through trial, and to a jury (or a grand jury), that's when you found out how good a case you really had. The jury had the sole responsibility for establishing and declaring the truth.

As for deciding when to go for it, he said, "When your gut and your heart and your head say 'It's ready,' and when it looks like you may never have a better shot, that's when you roll the dice."

What happens in a jury room (at least in principle) is sacrosanct; it is one of the few places where, within broad limitations, a group of men and women may use whatever logic, inspiration, or judgment they wish. They may choose to ignore incontrovertible evidence, or they may base their decision upon facts both the prosecution and the defense missed or considered irrelevant. They may convict. They may acquit. They may also completely nullify (by choosing not to enforce) the statute under which the defendant was prosecuted.

And no one can ever say a word about it unless they can prove jury tampering or the case is overturned on appeal for procedural errors by the trial judge.

As I sum up and rest my case here, I place this work in your hands so that you may judge it in the "jury room" of your own mind, heart, and conscience. If you are courageous, no one else can tamper with you from this point on. No one else can tell you that this book is, or is not, "proof." You, and you alone, must decide for yourself what was proved and what was not. As in a criminal trial, it is a solemn responsibility; perhaps the most important responsibility a citizen has to his fellow citizens and to society as a whole.

Some 40 years after the release of the mammoth Warren Commission Report on the assassination of JFK, scholars are still locating, debating, and commenting on its inconsistencies. While the research community has achieved a hard-won and highly compelling picture of that homicide's underlying factual narrative from myriad evidentiary sources, at this late date the endless research into the idiosyncrasies of the Warren Report has nothing to do with "clearing" the case, nor with expediting justice. Some minutiae matter; most don't. A criminal jury, or a grand jury, generally does not need to know what color shoelaces a suspect wore when the crime was committed, or what brand of ammunition the suspect used, or how he got it, in order to decide whether or not the suspect pulled the trigger (in the case of the murder of the 35th president of the United States, of course, the nouns "suspect" and "trigger" are to be understood in the plural). Criminal justice is based upon society's urgent and essential imperative to identify perpetrators and bring them to justice. Society must fulfill its obligation to protect the citizenry from future crimes and validate the integrity of the system by producing justice for crimes already committed. Criminal justice recognizes that criminals who are not brought to justice will commit more crimes.

So does the public.

My focus has been on "clearing" this case (by identifying and proving guilt), as opposed to understanding or attempting to explain every detail. Even as long as this book is, I am certain that I will be criticized for not having included any of a hundred additional 9/11-related anomalies. I picked the ones that I thought would make the best case possible. Like any trial lawyer, I evaluated my jury, which consists primarily of my fellow citizens. I did not write this book for the audience of existing 9/11 activists and skeptics even though they likely number in the millions. Instead I've chosen to address a larger audience, which meant that I couldn't address some of the more arcane issues about which 9/11 activists have often focused their investigative energies. I stand by that choice. This is my best case. And if it doesn't win I will not have the slightest inclination to say, "Well, if I had only…" Homicide convictions routinely occur where many details regarding specific events are unknown. It is not uncommon for detectives to have lingering questions about how certain events took place or how certain pieces of evidence came into being, even while the convicted murderer is in prison or even awaiting execution. The overriding ethical mandate is the certainty of guilt.

It seems to me that ethics are fundamentally what this book is all about.

# What happened on 9/11

At this point I am going to break many rules of legal procedure and ask the reader to remember that I am working within the confines of a book and have neither the time nor the resources to produce thousands of pages of records that you probably wouldn't be able to read anyway. What I have given you, however, are more than 900 footnotes that will amount to those thousands of pages of records if you follow them up. Sometimes the footnotes lead to documents with footnotes of their own; whether directly and immediately or through a further document, each footnote eventuates in a legally admissible source (government or business records, witness testimony, scientific data, public transcripts, et cetera). Pursue them to your own satisfaction. Check them for yourself. In a courtroom trial, these would be your exhibits, and I heartily encourage the reader to look into them thoroughly and decide what weight to give them. That is your right as a juror.

In my summation I will present facts that have not yet been entered into evidence. I will engage in some speculation, which, by itself, is not a bad thing although it will pose risks from critics waiting to pounce and quote me out of context. I ask indulgence from the many lawyers who will read this, and I ask them to recognize that, from a logistical standpoint, I must deviate from standard legal procedures. What lawyers present over the course of months in a major criminal case, I must present in over 600 pages.

I am also aware that many who read this book will have a great hunger to understand more of the "whats" and "whys" of September 11<sup>th</sup>, and because this is in part a literary effort, I feel obligated to share my best answers and opinions in some of these areas. There are going to be many questions I can't answer. There will be some points where I choose to keep my opinion to myself. But I submit that if this book is solid enough, and the reaction positive enough, then it is up to the readers — acting metaphorically in the role of grand jury — to force a public reexamination of the case in a way that will produce complete answers in a credible forum worthy of their trust.

I am also going to act now as an "expert witness." In essence I have been functioning as one from the start.

# The why and the how

It is my belief that sometime during the period between late 1998 and early 2000, as certain elites became aware of the pending calamity of Peak Oil, they looked at

the first highly confidential exploration and drilling results from the Caspian Basin and shuddered. The economy had already been milked close to collapse, and the Caspian results could not be kept secret forever. The data would surely come out, and what would happen to the markets then? What if some of the major oil companies had been inflating Caspian numbers and hyping-up hopes of a bonanza in order to pump their stock value? What if all the inflated reserve estimates revealed themselves to be bogus all at once?

A major economic collapse was imminent in the fall of 2001. I issued the first of only two economic bulletins from *FTW*, warning of an imminent market collapse, on September 9<sup>th</sup>.<sup>1</sup> The only other economic alert I ever issued came just before the massive collapse of the Dow Jones in 2002. Remember that? The one where your 401(k) got wiped out? The one that wiped out trillions of dollars in shareholder equity?

It is likely that some of those early Caspian drilling reports came from companies like ExxonMobil, where Condoleezza Rice sat on the board. She was an expert on Kazakhstan. The elites began to grasp that the hoped-for Caspian reserves would not even offer a short reprieve from the onslaught of Peak Oil. Through declassified CIA reports we know that the CIA was aware that US oil production had peaked in 1970 and that the Agency was tracking Soviet oil production in the hopes of predicting a Russian peak in 1977.<sup>2</sup> The CIA is Wall Street. Even if the oil had been there, it could not be monetized, because there was no safe route or pipeline to get it out. Alarms started going off.

It was time for the major players to cash out, and that's what some 20 giant corporations from Enron to WorldCom, to Merck, to Halliburton did, as those in the know pumped and dumped their stocks, sucking the wealth out of pension funds, small investors, and mutual funds from 2000 to 2002. For the most part only the smaller investors and funds were hurt. The people on top cashed out and moved "their" money elsewhere.

Dick Cheney and the neo-cons stepped up with a plan. That was probably more than Al Gore and the neo-liberals had to offer in light of the emergency now building. Any plan was better than no plan. Obviously, the first objective for Dick Cheney and the neo-cons had been to secure control of the White House in the 2000 election so that the rest of the plan could be implemented if necessary. That is why I noted in a January 2001 *FTW* essay titled "Empire," that the Bush cabinet was a war cabinet and that a major conflict was coming.

Their next task was to find out how much time there was before things started collapsing behind high energy prices and dwindling supply. How bad was it really? Who could say? The oil books were as cooked as the Enron books. How much oil was there really? Where was it? Who owned it? How long before the wheels started coming off? It was time to find all of it out accurately and quickly, but in secret. As the election of 2000 passed, the Caspian results grew continually more disappointing.

#### 574 CROSSING THE RUBICON

This would explain the urgency with which the Bush administration convened the National Energy Policy Development Group — under Dick Cheney — immediately after taking office in January. *What do we do now?* That was the bottom line. I believe that this was where the basic motive for 9/11 was fully articulated, understood, and accepted. Even though preparations for the attacks had been underway for years, the moment of truth about whether to execute them did not arrive until Cheney's group had a hard look at the numbers. This would explain why the administration fought all the way to the US Supreme Court to hide those records, and why Dick Cheney felt it necessary to take Justice Antonin Scalia duck hunting in a desperate effort to keep the records secret.

Scalia and the other "Supremes" delivered for him. On July 2, 2004, in a littlenoticed 7-2 ruling, the Supreme Court upheld the right of the administration to keep the NEPDG's records secret from the American people. I was not at all surprised. Nothing surprised me after the Supreme Court's ruling in the 2000 election.

After the NEPDG concluded its work in late April 2001, I think an irrevocable decision had been made to cross the Rubicon, that bloody line between an ailing republic and the empire that irreversibly supervened. In May 2001 President Bush placed Dick Cheney in charge of all planning for a terror attack, effectively giving him complete control over FEMA, the military, everything. In June 2001 the NORAD scramble protocols that had worked efficiently since 1976 were rewritten to take most decision-making power out of the hands of Air Force field commanders. Although minor exceptions in those protocols still allowed commanders to act on their own in certain cases, as General Arnold did, the change itself provided deniability for elements of the confusion that Dick Cheney was going to deliberately engineer and control.

From their perspective, the Republican neo-cons were faced with a choice of massive panic and collapse on the financial markets; a loss of public faith in the political system; and the loss of most of their own power and wealth if the truth were known. To borrow a metaphor from Professor Peter Dale Scott, both the neo-libs and the neocons were players at a very lucrative crap game. Though they often played viciously against each other, their prime objective was to keep the game going at all costs. Whenever the game was threatened — as is the case with 9/11 — they quickly closed ranks to protect it while the turf over which they continued to fight among themselves grew smaller and smaller and the contests more heated and bloody.

Within their own mindset and within the parameters of an economic and governmental system that functioned (as it continues to function) in the mode of organized crime — incapable of transparency, riddled with corruption and cooked books, based upon the destruction of life for the sake of net profits and supremacy — these men, led by Dick Cheney, chose what they thought was their only logical option. I believe it seemed to them the "right" thing to do; after all, it was only a few thousand lives. Other rulers have made similar choices in the past. But as all empires learn, once the river is crossed there is no turning back. In front of that decision there lay a continuum of ever more vicious bloodletting, decline, and collapse.

The pie was shrinking, and any political diversity remaining in the system was heading for extinction as rapidly as are thousands of species on this afflicted planet. Perhaps mankind, too, is on nature's endangered species list, as we ironically and half-heartedly lament the white rhino and the California condor, the Bengal tiger and the black bear.

The imminent energy crisis was going to be both apocalyptic and unavoidable, and it was going to arrive sooner than expected. Like any "well-planned" government operation, the planning and initial preparations for what became 9/11 had begun in the Clinton administration as a contingency plan. That's when the 19 socalled hijackers (and/or their handlers) began establishing their legends. But the Caspian news would account for the absolutely unfathomable number of mistakes that were made in both the plan's execution and the subsequent cover-up. It was a rush job. Quickly, any number of classified or once-classified contingency plans for a staged attack on the US — like Operation Northwoods — came down off the shelf. As Brzezinski's *Grand Chessboard* shows, the need for such an event had already been acknowledged in 1997 — conveniently, just as al Qaeda and the Taliban were emerging as world and regional players. Operation Northwoods, declassified in the late 1990s, had been planned in 1962.

Since the end of the cold war there had been plenty of time to put a new potential enemy in place, and September 11<sup>th</sup> was not a new idea.

As Zbigniew Brzezinski had written in 1997, the "immediate" task was to develop and simultaneously control a "direct external threat" to manufacture an attack "like a new Pearl Harbor." That required a credible (at least in the public mind) and well-developed enemy. The need for the same kind of attack was mentioned by the Project for a New American Century (PNAC) in its September 2000 report *Rebuilding America's Defenses*. Such an attack would then provide a pretext for massive sequential military intervention to secure the energy supplies of the Middle East and the lesser (but terribly important) oil-bearing regions including West Africa, Venezuela, Colombia, certain portions of the Southwest Pacific, and any other region with smaller but more readily accessible reserves. The essential thing would be that terrorists or their "allies" must conveniently turn up in each needed area, on schedule.

No problem! That's what the CIA, Mossad, MI6, and every other major intelligence agency does for a living.

Also of primary importance would be any region that included a geostrategic oil transport route. As an example of the latter I would offer the straits of Malacca and the South China Sea through which oil tankers supplying Japan, China, and Korea must pass. Others would include the former Soviet Republic of Georgia, Turkey, and (for the future) Iran. Hence we have convenient bombings in Bali and outbreaks of Muslim terrorism in the Philippines.

#### 576 CROSSING THE RUBICON

As this book goes to press, the US has just conducted a naval exercise — Operation Summer Pulse 01 — in the Southwest Pacific involving seven aircraft carrier battle groups operating off the Chinese coast. Other powers in the region are moving to exercise and contest dominion of a small group of islands called the Spratlys, which may contain a few billion barrels of oil. Conflict there would endanger all tanker traffic. It is for that reason that China has just announced its intentions to build a pipeline to the coast of Burma on the Indian Ocean so that tankers from the Middle East can offload after a much shorter trip and bypass this zone of imminent conflict, while the oil is pumped into China over the eastern foothills of the Himalayas.<sup>3</sup> These and other currently proliferating moves toward a disastrous global war have been accelerated by America's belligerent new unilateralism, for which 9/11 served as the ideal trigger.

Fortunately for the plotters, parts of the Clinton administration (immune from most political concerns) had been protecting, grooming, and nurturing the Taliban and al Qaeda to make sure that a needed enemy would be in place for several years. It is my belief that plans for the attacks of September 11<sup>th</sup> were being accelerated during at least the last year of the Clinton administration, with the full knowledge of President Clinton and his top advisors including "Sandy" Berger, Madeline Albright, and Bill Richardson, Clinton's Secretary of Energy. I also suspect NATO Commander Wesley Clark, whose liaison with the Kosovo Liberation Army included relations with al Qaeda that provided it with training and battlefield experience. The actual planning involved extremely powerful but relatively "non-aligned" government figures whose pedigrees included membership in the Council on Foreign Relations, the Trilateral Commission, and/or the Bilderberg Group: the protectors of the game.

Almost every major analysis of the 9/11 attacks suggests that they must have been planned for between three and four years. This accounts for the otherwise illogical and inexplicable support of the Taliban by high-ranking officials like Karl "Rick" Inderfurth in his role as assistant secretary of state, and Inderfurth's subsequent transition to continue "negotiations" with the Taliban after the 2000 election. This need to keep al Qaeda and bin Laden in play would also explain why the Clinton administration overlooked so many opportunities to capture or neutralize bin Laden between 1998 and 2001. Osama bin Laden was going to be needed for a long time.

I believe that bin Laden was, and remains, a CIA/ US government/Wall Street asset. This would explain why he has never been caught. There are still wars to fight. He can't be caught for a variety of other reasons, including his family's enormous and diverse financial connections to the same elites that control the United States financial system, and his close interrelationship with a Saudi ruling class that could pull the plug on the US economy even before Peak Oil does. Osama bin Laden also knows way too much, and without him, the Bush administration would have had no excuse for any of what it has done over the last four years. From a strategic point of view, Osama is Dick Cheney's best friend. A Saudi assault on the US economy would weaken the United States' mad effort to be the last standing contestant in Peak Oil's deadly game of musical chairs. All we really have left is a beleaguered and overextended military. The military depends upon economic power that is now slipping through the Empire's hands as rapidly as water through a sieve. Although the US military is by far the most powerful in the world, it is not more powerful than the world. But that is the game that Dick Cheney and apparently John Kerry, also, have chosen to play.

Saudi Arabia, beset by a host of intractable social and economic issues, also had to go along. Its reserves were deteriorating rapidly, and acknowledgement of that would lead to internal chaos. Everybody had much to hide, and apart from US support of al Qaeda, Saudi Arabia's intelligence chief, Prince Turki, had been a US conduit to, and even close associate of, bin Laden for many years. The control rods were coming out of the Western-driven creation and sponsorship of Muslim fundamentalism. Each side's blackmail cards were all aces, and some Saudi factions supported the legend of bin Laden while others desperately tried to distance themselves form it. Dick Cheney had them over a barrel. Passports were issued, donations made, a paper trail of Saudi support for the hijackers was laid all the way from Saudi Arabia to the ashes of Lower Manhattan. One of the most misleading spins perpetrated by the US media was to tell the world that 15 of the 19 hijackers were from Saudi Arabia. No! Fifteen of the 19 had Saudi passports. Many were from other places all over the Middle East.

By whatever means necessary, certain foreign governments were forced to become at least partly guilty for September 11<sup>th</sup> before it ever happened, either wittingly or through deception. As the attacks were unfolding, some governments were deeply involved while others were no doubt screaming, "Those dirty rotten bastards! Issue a press release expressing total solidarity with the Americans, or else they'll expose that favor they asked (forced) us to do and say we were part of it!" It is my belief that Mike Vreeland — among his other duties — was a part of that deceitful and shameful process when he came back from Moscow in December of 2000.

Welcome to Geopolitics 101; hardball at its finest.

## The how and the what

I do not know whether the plans for Project Bojinka were actual creations of al Qaeda or whether they were planted. But it is quite likely that those plans, captured in 1995, were recalled early-on, probably sometime in late 1999 or 2000, and a strategy began to take shape around them. The World Trade Center was an obvious choice for many reasons.

It had been attacked before. It housed not only the vast archives of criminal investigative records of agencies like the SEC but also an unknown-sized paper trail of financial crimes, cooked books, inflated profits, and sundry other offenses. There were large amounts of gold and negotiables in a number of vaults, many belonging to foreign central banks, that could be secretly removed and later claimed destroyed.

#### 578 CROSSING THE RUBICON

An attack on the Pentagon was vital for several reasons. First, if sufficient popular support were not garnered from the public over the loss of a financial center, it would certainly galvanize the military and even more of the population with an attack on the Pentagon. It is also quite likely that unknown evidence was also destroyed when whatever it was hit the largely unoccupied navy wing of the Pentagon. That wing was under construction, so loss of life was minimal. Constructing a list of those killed at the Pentagon that day and what their actual jobs were would be a difficult, if not impossible, task, but it is something I sure would like to know.

This was a point that Mike Vreeland kept coming back to again and again as he insisted that a homing device had been placed inside the wing that morning.

A handful of individuals at the highest levels of the major media had to know before 9/11, so that their myriad employees would have a sturdy, prefabricated Lee Harvey Oswald-type story to follow (if left to their own devices, they might do something unfortunate, like investigative reporting). But letting anyone outside the boardroom know would have been impossible to manage. Too many people; too little control. As evidenced by the footnotes in this book a great many mainstream journalists of all stripes did start asking some of the most obvious questions right away. A few continued, even after the herd had made it clear which way everyone was supposed to go. That's why there are so many damning little "dots" and so few editorial decisions or assignments putting them together. We, every 9/11 researcher who has stayed the course, had to do it for ourselves. Millions of private Americans and rapidly growing and increasingly influential independent news organizations have been connecting these big, ugly dots and have done incredible jobs. I have tried to recognize and honor as many of these people as I could in this book.

As the planning continued, the legends of the various hijackers continued to be established. Some of these "terrorists" had been turned by US, British, or Israeli intelligence long before 9/11. Some were probably long-time, deep-cover field agents. Certainly some were just expendable fodder. It seems as if some of them wanted to get noticed. Most likely, a search through intelligence and law enforcement records by the planners disclosed not only ideas but pieces of a "legend" that could be quickly — if imperfectly — woven together around the key players like a patchwork quilt. In the earliest stages the key decision, perhaps the most crucial of all, had to be about whom to recruit or deceive into playing the role of hijacker-in-training.

No intelligence agency had deeper or better penetration in the Middle East and South Asia than Israel's Mossad. It probably became a full partner early on. But the "hijackers" who had received US military training were special cases.

I believe that the so-called hijackers who had received this training were probably part of an ultra-secret US military and intelligence joint operation "Opposition Force," or OPFOR, which routinely played bad guys in hijack exercises around the world and inside the US. I believe that it is possible — even likely — that this hijack OPFOR was a joint US-Israeli operation. Sources have told me that exercises like this were also probably used by US and Israeli intelligence agencies to test airline security around the world and especially in the Middle East. There is no airline in the world with more proactive and comprehensive security than El Al. In my too many long years at this I have met a number of former US Special Operations personnel who performed these kinds of missions, whether driving a pickup truck or a fake utility truck to test defenses at nuclear reactors, or posing as small boaters attempting to penetrate the security at submarine bases.

Thus there might have been two reasons why Israeli intelligence was tracking the "ringleaders" so closely before the attacks: first, to provide deniable surveillance and act as a cutout for Dick Cheney and any US agencies; second, to stay close to their own assets, protect them, and "wrangle" them as they maneuvered precariously and noisily through a law enforcement system where people like John O'Neill, Robert Wright, Colleen Rowley, and Ken Williams in Phoenix were trying to apprehend them. There had to be someone like a Dave Frasca to keep the players on the field until game time.

A word of caution about Colleen Rowley: If one accepts her angry memo at face value, then one accepts that the 19 hijackers pulled off the attacks all by themselves. Her memo enshrines the legend even in its apparently insubordinate dissent. That's how covert operations work. And yet the same can be said for Richard Clarke, whose work does not by any means depart from the official core story, but does provide golden fragments of the truth for those who can sift them.<sup>4</sup> Rowley's courageous but limited memo must be read in a similar way.

If the core of the 19 hijackers were US government OPFOR personnel, it would account for certain details of Mohammed Atta's life, like his penchants for strip clubs, liquor, and women. These are hardly the passions of a devout Muslim about to become a martyr. Special Operations personnel have, however, been known to engage in these vices from time to time. Existing assets, already trusted and tested either by combat or covert operations, probably came to mind quickly for the planners who began putting them in place and creating their required legends well before the 2000 election. Frankly, I am not convinced that any of them were on board any of the hijacked flights on 9/11, although I do think it likely that some were. I also think that a few might have been killed. I do not think that all would have been killed, because intelligence agencies need their covert operatives to trust them. Wiping out all of them might have risked a mutiny from "assets" who suddenly realized that they were not going to be taken care of as promised. I do believe that all of the expendable "muscle" of the hijackers was killed.

Certain key allies — Russia and Germany probably, Britain and Israel certainly — had to be consulted in advance. It is likely that the Russians and the Germans were told less than the full truth.

Given the degree of documented intelligence penetration of al Qaeda; the fact that Osama bin Laden had been a CIA asset during the first Afghan conflict against the Soviets; the fact that a number of the so-called hijackers and/or al Qaeda members had been trained in CIA training camps in Chechnya, had fought in CIA/US sponsored guerilla conflicts (e.g., in Kosovo with the KLA in 2000), or had received military training at US installations; given all that, it is reasonable to assume that one or more top al Qaeda officials were in fact double or triple agents. They worked to further an agenda originating out of Washington, strongly influenced by Tel Aviv, rather than out of some ill-defined Muslim hatred of the US. In this class I would include people like Khalid Sheikh Muhammad (KSM), Ramzi bin al-Shibh, and Mohammed Atta.

This would account for the fact that an impressive number of respected press organizations have reported that as many as 9 of the alleged 19 hijackers are still alive.<sup>5</sup> They include: Mohammed Atta, Ahmed Alnami, Saeed Alghamdi, Salem Alhazmi, Waleed Alshehri, Wail Alshehri, Abdulaziz Alomari, Khalid Almihdhar, and Marwan Alshehhi.

Included here are the three known names of the five hijackers reported to have received military training: Atta, Alomari, and Alghamdi. To my knowledge, the other two who were listed have never been named. I strongly suspect that they are also among the living. This would also account for the fact that several of the hijackers were known to have stayed in a motel very close to the super-secret National Security Agency at Fort Meade Maryland just weeks before the attacks. These are Hani Hanjour, Khalid Almidhar, Nawaf Alhazmi, Salem Alhazmi, and Majed Moqed.<sup>6</sup> They were the hijackers who allegedly performed an aerobatic maneuver of supreme skill before crashing a Boeing 757 into the Pentagon. Not one of them had even an instrument rating, let alone the commercial, multi-engine, or jet ratings required to even contemplate such a feat.

We'll get to that.

In covert operations the best kind of an asset is one that has no idea who is really "running" him. That is not to say that I don't believe there are terrorists out there who would do any kind of damage they possibly could to the United States. Even if there weren't before 9/11 (and there were), the US has gone out of its way to create animosity against this country that is in full flower all over the globe. What is clear is that the government's assertions that 19 hijackers, funded from caves in Afghanistan, were able to execute what happened on September 11<sup>th</sup> is beyond ludicrous. It is also a case that the government has never proven to anybody by any standard other than that used by Randolph Hearst.

On that point it is interesting to note that the US government has failed to produce — publicly, or for the one failed 9/11 criminal prosecution in Germany of Mounir el Motassadeq — either bin al-Shibh or KSM as material witnesses. No mere mortal has seen either one of them since their reported captures. Credible reports have told us that KSM was killed. Any information alleged to have come from these "captured" suspects has come in the form of "press-release prosecution" by the government. None of it has ever been independently authenticated.

## Remote control

Based upon the evidence, we can safely say that two airliners hit the World Trade Center. That part was filmed and/or witnessed by many people. We can also safely say that a number of witnesses saw an airliner make an unprecedented aerobatic maneuver over the Pentagon. There is, however, no footage of Flight 77's famed aerial maneuver just as there is no footage that shows an airliner actually hitting the Pentagon. The only thing ever produced was a film that showed the side of the Pentagon and then a large ball of flame.

Many websites have posted what they purported was slow motion footage revealing an aircraft tailfin approaching the Pentagon and the debate over whether it was an F-16 or a cruise missile or something else grew so intense that threats of violence and some serious name-calling took place between advocates of various theories. Since it was based upon evidence that I could not verify as easily as a statement made by Dick Cheney, Condi Rice, or anyone else, I chose not to waste precious time there. I could not personally verify the chain of custody of those films, or that they had not been tampered with. I lack the technical proficiency to judge such things, and I am not an expert in the area of photographic analysis. Flight 77 remains the greatest unsolved mystery of 9/11 but that does not alter my belief in the guilt of the suspects.

What we have, however, is a feat of airplane driving that far exceeds the skills reportedly possessed by any of the alleged hijackers. In fact, the flying skills required for such a maneuver surpass even those of commercial airline pilots. A 2002 story that originated in Portugal confirms this.

The *Portugal News* is a weekly English-language newspaper read largely by expatriate and touring Americans. On March 8, 2002, in a story headlined "September 11 — US Government Accused" it reported:

A group of military and civilian US pilots, under the chairmanship of Colonel Don de Grand, after deliberating non-stop for 72 hours, has concluded that the flight crews of the four passenger airliners, involved in the September 11<sup>th</sup> tragedy, had no control over their aircraft.

In a detailed press communiqué the inquiry stated: "The so-called terrorist attack was in fact a superbly executed military operation carried out against the USA, requiring the utmost professional military skill in command, communications, and control. It was flawless in timing, in the choice of selected aircraft to be used as guided missiles and in the coordinated delivery of those missiles to their pre-selected targets."

The report seriously questions whether or not the suspect hijackers, supposedly trained on Cessna light aircraft, could have located a target dead-on 200 miles from take off point. It further throws into doubt their ability to master the intricacies of the instrument flight rules (IFR) in the 45 minutes from take off to the point of impact. Colonel de Grand said that it would be impossible for novices to have taken control of the four aircraft and orchestrated such a terrible act requiring military precision of the highest order.

A member of the inquiry team, a US Air Force officer who flew over 100 sorties during the Vietnam war, told the press conference: "Those birds (commercial airliners) either had a crack fighter pilot in the left seat, or they were being maneuvered by remote control."

In evidence given to the enquiry, Captain Kent Hill (retd.) of the US Air Force, and friend of Chic Burlingame, the pilot of the plane that crashed into the Pentagon, stated that the US had on several occasions flown an unmanned aircraft, similar in size to a Boeing 737, across the Pacific from Edwards Air Force base in California to South Australia. According to Hill it had flown on a pre-programmed flight path under the control of a pilot in an outside station.

Hill also quoted Bob Ayling, former British Airways boss, in an interview given to the *London Economist* on September 20<sup>th</sup>, 2001. Ayling admitted that it was now possible to control an aircraft in flight from either the ground or in the air. This was confirmed by expert witnesses at the inquiry who testified that airliners could be controlled by electro-magnetic pulse or radio frequency instrumentation from command and control platforms based either in the air or at ground level.

All members of the inquiry team agreed that even if guns were held to their heads none of them would fly a plane into a building. Their reaction would be to ditch the plane into a river or a field, thereby safeguarding the lives of those on the ground....

During the press conference Captain Hill maintained that the four airliners must have been choreographed by an Airborne Warning and Control System (AWACS). This system can engage several aircraft simultaneously by knocking out their on-board flight controls. He said that all the evidence points to the fact that the pilots and their crews had not taken any evasive action to resist the supposed hijackers. They had not attempted any sudden changes in flight path or nose-dive procedures — which led him to believe that they had no control over their aircraft.

THE NEWS, in an attempt to further substantiate the potential veracity of these findings, spoke to an Algarve-based airline pilot, who has more than 20 years of experience in flying passenger planes, to seek his views. Captain Colin McHattie, currently flying with Cathay Pacific, agreed with the independent commission's findings. However, he explained that while it is possible to fly a plane from the ground, the installation of the necessary equipment is a time-consuming process, and needs extensive planning.<sup>7</sup>

Which brings us back to the wargames again.

## The wargames

The military has been practicing shoot-downs of remotely piloted aircraft since the 1950s. I consider it likely that on September 11<sup>th</sup> all four aircraft were remotely piloted or taken over by a system that can be activated without the flight crew's ability to intervene. I believe that the apparatus to remotely pilot the two planes that struck in New York was housed and operated from within the New York City Office of Emergency Management (or very close by), where we know that a Secret Service agent was already in place and communicating with Dick Cheney. The Secret Service agent's presence is easily explained by the so-called preparations for the Tripod II exercise.

Since 7 WTC was not struck by anything and it collapsed so perfectly, as if in a controlled demolition, I believe that this was necessary and had been planned in advance with the express intent of destroying the electronic equipment needed to make the precise maneuvers necessary to get the airliners to hit the buildings. In law enforcement parlance, that was a task that required "eyeballs." Leaving that equipment behind was too risky. Attempting to get the equipment out unseen in the middle of that kind of emergency would have been stupid. Someone might have questioned why equipment was being loaded onto trucks as people were running for their lives. A cop might have seen the activity as looting and made a log entry. The equipment might have been seized or photographed. Ergo, the requisite demolition charges would have been in place well before the attacks occurred, and the equipment would have vanished with the building.

In that context I cannot help but mark how convenient it was that John O'Neill was occupied the night before the attacks, having drinks until 2:30 in the morning, well past the time when, given his now-famous sense that "something big" was coming "soon," he might conceivably have dropped by for an unannounced inspection.

Remote control technology for commercial aircraft is fairly common. However, one particular company stands out in this area and is noteworthy for one of its executives, Dov Zakheim. Independent journalist Cheryl Seal, writing in New Zealand's *Scoop Media*, is obviously aware of the interrelationships between economics, covert operations, and geopolitics. What I have read of her analysis is cogent, clear, and in my opinion, pretty much right on the money.

She wrote:

CONCLUSION: The plane was remotely controlled by a command transmitter system, at least in the final minutes. There was an explosive device on board, which was detonated immediately before impact, probably remotely controlled as well. The timing, trajectory, etc., may have been generated by a software program of some sort that could work this out to the millisecond. The plane's own transponder would have had to have been turned off so that its operation would not interfere with a second transponder placed aboard by the perpetrators — a transponder designed to pick up the signal of a command system transmitter operated somewhere in the area. Or, of course, the plane's own transponder was not actually off — it was just changed to a new setting. In any case, turning the transponder off would not have helped the hijackers to hide from the battery of sophisticated radars encircling DC, so this motivation (hiding from radars) does not make any sense. Here is a description of an advanced, "fully mobile" CTS built by System Planning Corp., the CEO of which is Bush's undersecretary of defense and long time Texas pal Dov Zakheim.<sup>8</sup>

I could not find any records confirming that Zakheim had been the CEO of System Planning Corporation. However, a bio posted at the website of the office of the undersecretary for defense (comptroller) and chief financial officer says of Zakheim that he came to the Pentagon in May of 2001 just prior to the attacks and, "Most recently, he was corporate vice president of System Planning Corp. (SPC), a technology, research and analysis firm based in Arlington, Va."<sup>9</sup>

A quick trip to the SPC website confirmed that the company is engaged in projects including Homeland Security, Intelligence and Advanced Concepts, Advanced Technology, Signatures and Electronic Warfare Technology, Radar Physics, Counterterrorism, Emergency Management, Biowarfare, and Communications Networks.

The SPC website also contains the following statement:

SPC and TriData have supported crisis and emergency response planning for all levels of the federal government and for state and local (county and city) fire and police departments. *We developed the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) family of plans (the Federal Emergency Response Plan and Continuity of Operations (COOP) Plan) used to guide federal responses to national emergencies.* We have developed and conducted exercises to test responses to natural and wartime emergencies, including hurricanes, nuclear power plant accidents, and chemical/biological events. TriData has developed executive training models to address a wide array of threats, including industrial espionage and terrorism.<sup>10</sup> [emphasis added]

SPC also plays a key role in planning and executing wargame exercises.

## **Exercise Planning and Training**

· Federal, state, and local exercise support

- · Federal exercise development and planning
- State and local exercise training systems

Since 1980 SPC and TriData have provided comprehensive emergency management support to US federal, state, and local governments; to county and city fire and police departments; to international governments; and to private industry. Our experience spans the range of all-hazards emergencies, large and small, and includes disaster preparedness and response planning, documentation, training, and exercise; mitigation support; and post-disaster analysis and reporting. SPC and TriData have relevant experience and staff who are knowledgeable in exercise support relating to acts of terrorism, including threats at four levels:

- Predictable bomb threats
- Probable bombing attempts, computer crime
- Possible hostage taking
- Catastrophic *aerial bombing*, chemical agents in water supply or air conditioning<sup>11</sup> [emphasis added]

When it comes to remote control technology for the piloting of commercial aircraft, SPC offers the appropriately named,

## Flight Termination System

System Planning Corporation is proud to offer the Flight Termination System (FTS), a fully redundant turnkey range safety and test system for remote control and flight termination of airborne test vehicles. The FTS consists of SPC's Command Transmitter System (CTS) and custom control, interface, and monitoring subsystems. The system is fully programmable and is flexible enough to meet the changing and challenging requirements of today's modern test ranges.

The FTS is generally deployed in one of two configurations:

Multi-Site System: a network of multiple CTS units spread over a large geographic area

Multi-Control System: multiple operator consoles sharing control of a single CTS unit

Multi-Site System

Because many installations require several remote CTS units that can be controlled from either the remote site or a centralized site, the FTS has been developed to control a fully redundant automated network of transmitters. The system can be configured to operate as a single local site or with up to eight remote sights over an extended range. Each CTS unit may be controlled locally (manually), or as part of the larger FTS system. The fully redundant central control unit also supports either manual or automated modes of operation....

#### 586 CROSSING THE RUBICON

One of FTS's major strengths is its flexibility. A fully programmable command library provides a variety of mission-specific command tones in addition to the required Command Destruct sequence.

#### Multi-Control System

FTS also allows multiple missions to be run simultaneously with a single CTS unit. In this mode, multiple operator stations share control of the transmitter unit. The FTS control software ensures that the multi-tasking of the CTS unit is performed seamlessly and is completely transparent to the operators.<sup>12</sup> (emphasis added)

Dov Zakheim resigned as the DoD's chief financial officer in May of 2004. A current bio on him from the SPC website reveals even more interesting information.

Dov S. Zakheim is Corporate Vice President of System Planning Corporation (SPC), a high-technology, research, analysis, and manufacturing firm based in Arlington, Virginia. He is also Chief Executive Officer of SPC International Corporation, a subsidiary of SPC that specializes in political, military, and economic consulting, and international sales and analysis. In addition, Dr. Zakheim serves as Consultant to the Secretary of Defense and the Under Secretary of Defense for Policy [Doug Feith]. He is an Adjunct Senior Fellow for Asian Studies of the Council on Foreign Relations, Adjunct Scholar of the Heritage Foundation, and a Senior Advisor at the Center for International and Strategic Studies.

From 1985 until March 1987, Dr. Zakheim was Deputy Under Secretary of Defense for Planning and Resources. In that capacity, he played an active role in the Department's system acquisition and strategic planning processes and guided Department of Defense policy in a number of international economic fora. He also successfully negotiated numerous arms cooperation agreements with various US allies....

Dr. Zakheim is also a trustee of the Foreign Policy Research Institute; serves on the Board of Directors of Search for Common Ground and of Friends of the Jewish Chapel of the United States Naval Academy; and is a member of the Council on Foreign Relations and other professional organizations. Dr. Zakheim is a member of the advisory boards of the Center for Security Policy, the Initiative for Peace and Cooperation in the Middle East, and the American Jewish Committee.<sup>13</sup> [emphasis added]

A check of the SEC website shows no filing for System Planning Corporation, which suggests that the company is privately owned; and the corporate website, for all the information it offers, does not disclose the identities of the corporation's board of directors. As you may recall, we talked about Zakheim in Chapter 15; Zakheim has close ties to the Israeli government and, as we saw earlier, was the chief financial officer of a US government entity that has "misplaced" more than \$3 trillion of our taxpayer dollars. Unconfirmed reports state that he holds dual American-Israeli citizenship. Although the "loss" of that money did not occur on his watch, the reporting of at least \$2 trillion of that missing money occurred while he was there, and he made no accounting of it during his tenure except to acknowledge that it was missing. Zakheim was also a signatory on PNAC's report "Rebuilding America's Defenses."

# Choreographing disaster: Cleveland airport

I believe that on the day of September 11<sup>th</sup>, while FAA and NORAD responses were paralyzed and confused by an unknown number of wargame exercises involving inserted radar blips and live-fly exercises, there were also contained within those drills an unknown number of commercial airliners (possibly surplus) being piloted by remote control. It would have been easy to manipulate the transponder codes. It was a shell game. We can still discern the guilty parties. This raises the possibility that one or more of the actual commercial airliners were taken over electronically, diverted into a wargame exercise, possibly over the ocean, and maybe even shot down by pilots who believed they were destroying empty drones. However, in the cases of Flights 11 and 175, I tend to believe that these were the real airliners.

Excellent research by a German independent journalist using the name Woody Box, however, raised another far more interesting possibility. In looking at what happened to Delta's Flight 1989, believed to have been a fifth hijacking, Box discovered that the Cleveland airport was mysteriously shut down, and that two airliners (instead of the reported one) landed there on the morning of September 11<sup>th</sup>.

Reporting on the website of INN World Report, Box wrote:

This article will prove that not one, but two planes made an emergency landing in Cleveland — in close succession. The proof is based on local newspaper and radio reports from September 11<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> (mainly from the *Akron Beacon Journal* and the *Cleveland Plain Dealer*), statements of eyewitnesses and Internet postings in the morning of 9/11 (people were listening to the radio and immediately submitted the breaking news to the net). One of the flights was indeed Delta 1989. We don't know the identity of the other one, so we call it "Flight X"....

We start with a short summary of the events in Cleveland. At 10 a.m., the airport was evacuated. Without doubt, this had to do with the rumors that a hijacked plane was going to land. The passengers had to leave the airport but were not allowed to take their cars. They had to walk or get a ride at the highway. Busses were not allowed to leave the airport. People around the airport were told to go home. It was a very tense situation. These facts are undisputed. Cleveland Mayor Michael White held a televised news conference at 11 a.m., after the emergency landing. According to the *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, he said there was an unconfirmed report that the plane might have been hijacked or was carrying a bomb. But in the middle of the news conference, he reported that it had not been hijacked, and later in the day he said no bomb had been found. This was not the only detail that changed in the course of the day. In the morning, White said that air controllers could hear screaming on the plane. In the afternoon, he didn't mention the screams anymore.

We will now examine several parameters of the emergency landing:

- 1. The moment of landing;
- 2. The begin [sic] of the evacuation of the passengers;
- 3. The number of passengers;
- 4. The place the passengers were interviewed after the evacuation;
- 5. The exact location of the grounded plane.

We will see that there are two different data for every parameter, suggesting that we are dealing with two different planes. We will omit the "a.m." because it's clear that everything is happening in the morning.

## 1. The moment of landing

AP and two Ohio newspapers report a landing at 10:45 (1A). However, Delta Airlines has registered 10:10 as the landing time, and Cleveland firefighters can confirm that the landing took place before 10:30.

(1B). Because Delta Airlines did not loose the track of its plane, the 10:10 plane was surely Delta 1989.

So the 10:45 plane is — by definition — Flight X.

## 2. The begin [sic] of the evacuation of the passengers

The *Akron Beacon Journal* writes in an extra edition from 9/11 that the passengers were released from the plane at 11:15. This is confirmed by Internet postings describing the events in real-time (2A).

However, a passenger from Delta 1989 relates that she had to stay more than two hours in the plane before the FBI started to search it and took the passengers away for questioning. The *Plain Dealer* has learned about a [sic] evacuation time of 12:30, confirming the witness' statement. (2B). Thanks to the most valuable statement of the passenger, we can conclude that Delta 1989 landed at 10:10 and was evacuated at 12:30. Flight X landed at 10:45 and was evacuated at 11:15.

## 3. The number of passengers

The first press reports tell us that the plane carried 200 passengers. Mayor White mentioned this number on his 11 o'clock conference (3A). He did not say how he got the number. The passenger of Delta 1989 however, she must know it, made an estimation of "60 or so" passengers.

This is confirmed by later reports — the story changed quickly. Now, 69 passengers have been released from the plane, going well with the "60 or so" (3B).

We can conclude that Delta 1989 landed at 10:10, the 69 passengers being evacuated at 12:30. Flight X landed at 10:45, the 200 passengers being released at 11:15.

### 4. The place the passengers were interviewed after the evacuation

The [sic] most reports say that the passengers were brought into a nearby NASA facility (4A). This is the NASA Glenn Research Center, located near the west end of the airport. It was already evacuated. The passenger of Delta 1989 however tells us that she was taken into a "secure building at the airport." This is confirmed by a report that the Delta 1989 passengers were interviewed in the FAA headquarters. (4B).

Surely the FAA headquarters is not located in the NASA facility.

We can conclude that Delta 1989 landed at 10:10, and at 12:30 the 69 passengers were taken into the FAA headquarters. Flight X landed at 10:45, and at 11:15 the 200 passengers were taken into the evacuated NASA Center.

## 5. The exact location of the plane

This is the final proof that we have to do with [i.e., we are dealing with] two different planes. Both planes were sitting on a runway, but miles away from each other. One plane was at the west end of runway 28/10 near the NASA center (point 10 in the map). This is confirmed by Associated Press and an eyewitness (5A). The other plane was sitting at the south end of runway 18/36 near the I-X-Center (point 36), also confirmed by two eyewitnesses (5B). The geographic conditions on the airport suggest that the passengers at the west end were taken to the NASA Center and the passengers at the south end to the FAA headquarters.<sup>14</sup>

The question almost asks itself. Was Plane X Flight 77? Was it Flight 93? There were even reports that Flight 93 was confirmed to have landed at Cleveland's airport, which I did not have time to chase down. (I can't do everything.) I have no doubt that Flight 93 (or an aircraft posing as Flight 93) was shot down however. Engines from a Boeing 757 do not bounce for long distances through the air after the direct impact of a nosedive. Nothing bounced at the Pentagon. There wasn't even any recognizable debris except for a very small piece of metal that happened to be painted with the right colors. No tail section. No cockpit. No seats lying about. No suitcases. There were too many witnesses to the fact that a debris trail from 93 was scattered over miles; something that could only have happened from a mid-air explosion. There were too many witnesses placing both military and "civilian" aircraft close to it. There were too many witnesses who reported that they saw missiles in the air.

Imagine the reaction if cameras had filmed a completely empty airliner landing by itself, without any opportunity for statements from the passengers? The order stands! Shoot it down! These are all speculative questions that do not distract me from the issue of guilt or a world that is exploding around all of us.

With the crash of Flight 93 the Rubicon had been crossed once and for all.

And now, for all of the physical evidence fanatics who have dogged me for two years and who have lacked a courtroom wherein they could battle to their conclusive "proof," I offer this:

For a long time I have not believed that the WTC towers collapsed as a result of the impacts. I said from the first days after 9/11 that I had too much experience with the way physical evidence could be manipulated, even inside a courtroom, to waste my time arguing claims that could not be proven as thoroughly and concretely as the ones I have proven here. While I cannot tell the general public, or you who have made so many excellent cases for your positions, how the buildings were brought down, I can certainly now point you to a likely suspect for the requisite studies of what would be required to do it.

I found it in a footnote to the Kean Commission report.

 For the WTC's layout, see Port Authority diagrams, "World Trade Center Concourse Level," "Concourse Level," and "Plaza Level," undated. For the number of square feet of office space, see Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) report, World Trade Center Building Performance Study," undated. For the number of workers and passersby, see Port Authority briefing (May 13, 2004).

For the dimensions, *see FEMA report, "World Trade Center Building Performance Study," undated.* In addition, the outside of each tower was covered by a frame of 14-inch-wide steel columns; the centers of the steel columns were 40 inches apart. These exterior walls bore most of the weight of the building. The interior core of the buildings was a hollow steel shaft, in which elevators and stairwells were grouped. Ibid. For stairwells and elevators, see Port Authority response to Commission interrogatory, May 2004.<sup>15</sup> [emphasis added]

As I close this book and end my arguments to you I want to thank a dedicated and meticulous 9/11 researcher named Mark Robinowitz for giving me an analogy about bank robbers that I will leave you with before you begin your deliberations. I have taken his idea and reworked it for you.

I want you to imagine a city with a lot of major banks. Big banks. A city with a well-funded and competent police department. In fact it is the best-funded police department in the state. Imagine that the city has been aware of a large number of bank robberies being committed by some very vicious robbers who have no hesitation to kill. In fact, their intent is to kill as they commit their crimes. The bank robbers have even said that this particular city is their primary target and number one enemy. Imagine also that some members of this gang had once worked for, and been trained by, that same city and were known by name. Most of their phones are tapped. Imagine that their records are available to the authorities and that the city knows where some of them live.

Imagine that the city actually has them under close surveillance and is fully aware of the gang's plans to hit several banks in the city all at once: fully aware, because the city had captured the plans years ago. The city's largest bank has even been hit by the gang once before. It was bloody, but the gang didn't get away with the loot. The city knows of new plans to take the bank from the inside by tunneling, yet does nothing to look for tunnels and places no seismic detectors to warn of digging.

The banks are not warned. Neither is the city's Department of Water and Power.

Now the city, wanting to show its concern, makes a big show of preparing to protect the increasingly alarmed citizenry, stages drills, and makes known its plans to be prepared. The city is aware of all the damage done by the gang throughout the state and has declared the gang to be its most wanted enemy. The Deputy Mayor is placed in charge of all bank robbery prevention planning. He is given command of the police force, the City Attorney's office, the utility companies and every city agency. He is charged with making sure no bank robberies occur.

Now imagine the city also scheduling a series of drills, practicing for bank robbery scenarios, that effectively take almost all available police cars off the streets and out to the city limits just as the bank robbers begin their deadly raid. The drills are slated to occur during the very week when warnings of the planned bank robberies have reached their fever pitch. Imagine a series of false alarms going off at the precise moment the rampage begins — false alarms that the gang could never have engineered.

Imagine that the city (at the direction of the Deputy Mayor) actually schedules fake bank robberies on the same day, which then lead some of the few police cars available in the wrong direction. Other police cars just stop because they don't know where to go. The Deputy Mayor then orders the last remaining police cars to drive in the wrong directions.

The bank robberies are brutal. People are shot and lying about everywhere in crumpled, violated heaps.

Supposedly all of the bank robbers are killed, but it is widely understood that they could not have acted alone. They planned these heists for years, and large numbers of the gang are still on the loose. Imagine that for three years afterwards, no one who helped the bank robbers, no one who bought them their guns, their transportation, the false IDs necessary to get access to dig their tunnels, nobody — is brought to trial and convicted.

If you lived in that city, how long would you wait to remove the Mayor and Deputy Mayor?

I have absolutely no doubt that on the day of September 11<sup>th</sup> Richard Cheney was in full and complete control of a properly functioning and parallel command and communications system to fulfill what that Delmart "Mike" Vreeland had

warned of in August of 2001. "Let one happen. Stop the rest." I am certain also that he had complete access to every part of America's defense, law enforcement, and intelligence establishments that he wanted. Ladies and gentlemen of the jury, Richard Cheney is the maestro. Richard Cheney spoke to whom he needed to speak to while the nation's defenses foundered.

I also suspected that General Richard Myers and the NMCC's Deputy Director of Operations, General Winfield, were actually in the PEOC running the wargames as the attacks began. Thanks to Major Don Arias, we know that Vigilant Warrior was a Joint Chiefs' live-fly exercise being conducted on the morning of 9/11.

Richard Clarke left so many breadcrumbs in his book. None was more amusing or easily understood than the following passage:

On one screen I could see the Situation Room. I grabbed Mike Fenzel. "How's it going over here?" I asked.

"It's fine," Major Fenzel whispered, "but I can't hear the crisis conference because Mrs. Cheney keeps turning down the volume on you so she can hear CNN... and the Vice President keeps hanging up the open line to you."<sup>16</sup>

This would explain why, even after Richard Clarke reported that Cheney had complained about the communications in the Presidential bunker, Clarke could say, "I was amazed at the speed of the decisions coming from Cheney and, through him, from Bush."<sup>17</sup> I believe that Dick Cheney also had the ability using evolutions of the PROMIS software, to penetrate and override any other radar computer or communications system in the government.

I have placed before you a number of additional persons of interest who I also believe played a role in this crime. I have identified others who most certainly have a lot of explaining to do. As to the guilt of all of these people, you must decide. It is also up to you to decide whether or not any further investigations will be conducted, whether they will have the force of law, or whether what you decide will be enforced after you decide it.

There is no statute of limitations on murder.

There is another good reason why you should take to heart the case I have made and explore it thoroughly. For six years, since I sent out the first 68 copies of *From The Wilderness*, I and all of the wonderful people who write for *FTW*, have been telling you what was going to happen, long before it did happen.

Dale Allen Pfeiffer told you about Peak Oil, about natural gas shortages, about what Peak Oil and Gas means to our food supply. Today those issues are all over the mainstream print and Internet media, and the facts are pouring in with confirmation of Dale's insights.

Eight months before the Iraqi invasion, retired Special Forces Master Sergeant Stan Goff, a former instructor at West Point, warned the world that an invasion of Iraq would turn out exactly as it has today. His 2002 prediction is uncanny for its description of the current tragedy. As we approach our 1,000<sup>th</sup> American military death in Iraq; as Iraq is being flooded with arms merchants eager to supply a puppet regime; as heroin is sold on Baghdad's streets; and as endless thousands of Iraqi citizens are killed or maimed, the fulfillment of Stan's prescient warning evokes in me deep-seated grief and horror.

I told you four months before the first presidential primary that John Kerry would be the Democratic nominee in 2004. For more than two years I have predicted accurately where conflict would spread, how, and why. And for more than two years I have described, in several stories, a battle among the factions of the American state and a behind-the-scenes move by the CIA (Wall Street) to remove the neo-cons, which is coming to a head as this book is published. Why? Because the neo-cons are bad for business.

Before it became the subject of a federal grand jury which has resulted in both George W. Bush and Dick Cheney hiring criminal defense attorneys, I said that the administration's outing of a covert CIA officer named Valerie Plame — and the forged documents which the entire administration used to make the American people fear a nuclear-tipped Saddam — would be among the means by which the neo-cons were taken down. It's not Bush they want out as much as it is Cheney. George W. Bush is a mentally ill "empty suit."

There are dozens more instances where I, and all the people who have made *FTW*, have been far ahead of events. Why? Because we have the right map, and we are reading it. I have tried to give it to you. Read it. If not for your own sake, then for the sake of the generations in front of us who face a world of war, with no energy and no food; a world of economic collapse and brutal conflicts; a world which is being governed, quite literally, by madmen. Disregard what I present to you here at your own peril.

Just as the Founders performed a fundamentally personal responsibility as ethical human beings when they contemplated, planned, and organized the American republic, responding to the current crisis is your own personal responsibility. You cannot pass the buck. My greatest fear is that my readers will pass the buck anyway, but there is no one and no thing to take it from you. Fortunately there are many who are not fleeing into denial and they, acting on their own or in small communities, are beginning even now to prepare for what lies ahead. Their numbers are growing faster than I can imagine. We are not alone.

If you decide that you want to change things, I am telling you right now that you will change nothing until you change the way money works.

Looking into the future I see small (but very real) reasons to hope. Four states and more than 340 cities and counties in the US have passed resolutions opposing the Patriot Act. In August 2004 the House of Representatives passed a resolution saying that, no matter what threat or attack takes place, the 2004 presidential election should take place. (Who will count the votes and how they will be counted is another matter). Global awareness and discussion of Peak Oil is accelerating rapidly. And my beloved and much admired friend Cynthia McKinney defeated five challengers in a July 2004 primary with 51 percent of the vote to secure the nomination for her old seat in Congress. She is virtually certain to retake that seat in the 4<sup>th</sup> District of Georgia while retaining her seniority from five previous terms and she will not be silent.

You are reading this book.

It may not sound like much, but it will hopefully prove to be more than we think. Great things are accomplished from humble beginnings, and unlike oil, courage is a limitless and renewable resource.

You will make your decisions in the deepest places where you live. If there is anything that I want you to understand, it is that as a species and as a planet we have reached a point of self-imposed crisis that can neither be postponed nor evaded. That crisis and the values with which it is addressed are matters of life or death. But they are also even more than that: the crisis and our response will constitute, for good or evil, an open and monumental testament that fully and finally reveals our most fundamental nature. It will be a validation of what humanity's deepest priorities really are. If the best we can do for our tens of thousands of years of cultural evolution is to destroy our planet and then ourselves, then perhaps we do not deserve to survive.

Human beings have explored outward to the limits of this planet in search of resources and understanding and experience. We have peered deep into boundless space by sending probes billions of miles away, even beyond the outer planets of the solar system. We also explore backwards in time, extrapolating the sublime mysteries of Big Bang cosmology and theoretical physics. We spend hundreds of millions of dollars and lifetimes of intellectual passion on archaeological digs to find the earliest ancestors of our bodies and of our human mind.

But that mind is readily seduced toward astonishing feats of domination and cruelty. The combination of bureaucracy, technology, and rationalized quantitative measurement that built the great industrial civilization of the past 200 years, also created the Nazi death camps. There, efficiency and centralized control were as developed and refined as their uses were depraved and vile. The same cold, administrative approach to life that built the vast economies of the modern world is also preparing a terrible solution to the collapse of those economies. In the Empire's vision, love and art and religion and community are invisible; they count for nothing. It is as if the human race existed only in a statistical dimension; a calculus equation in need of a solution.

Distilled, all our pursuits essentially ask just two simple questions: Who are we really? And why are we here? We have been looking in the wrong places for our answers.

Let them that have ears listen. Let them that have eyes see.

# JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF "Northwoods" Document



MEMORANDUM FOR THE SECRETARY OF DEFENSE

Subject: Justification for US Military Intervention in Cuba (TS)

1. The Joint Chiefs of Staff have considered the attached Memorandum for the Chief of Operations, Guba Project, which responds to a request of that office for brief but precise description of pretexts which would provide justification for US military intervention in Cuba.

2. The Joint Chiefs of Staff recommend that the proposed memorandum be forwarded as a preliminary submission suitable for planning purposes. It is assumed that there will be similar submissions from other agencies and that these inputs will be used as a basis for developing a time-phased plan. Individual projects can then be considered on a case-by-case basis.

3. Further, it is assumed that a single agency will be given the primary responsibility for developing military and para-military aspects of the basic plan. It is recommended that this responsibility for both overt and covert military operations be assigned the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

For the Joint Chiefs of Staff:

SYSTEMATICALLY REVIEWED BY JCS ON \_\_\_ CLASSIFICATION CONTINUED

L. LEMNITZER L. Chairman Joint Chiefs of Staff

1 Enclosure Memo for Chief of Operations, Cuba Project

EXCLUDED FROM GDS

EXCLUDED	FROM AUTOMATIC	
REGRADING;	DOD DIR 5200.10	
. DOES	NOT APPLY	

# TOD SECRET SPECIAL HANDLING NOTODA

· · ·

. .

· \_ `

., ji

. ...

NOTE BY THE SECRETARIES

to the

JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF

on

### NORTHWOODS (S)

A report\* on the above subject is submitted for consideration by the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

> F. J. BLOUIN M. J. INGELIDO Joint Secretariat

> > 34

ŝ

.

\* Not reproduced herewith; on file in Joint Secretariat

-1

EXCLUDED FROM GDS EXCLUDED FROM AUTOMATIC REGRADING; DOD DIRECTIVE 5200.10 DOES NOT APPLY

.

TOP SECRET JCS 1969/321

.

2165

DISCINICATION OF STREET

APPENDIX A: JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF "NORTHWOODS" DOCUMENT 597

ŝ.

9 March 1962

4

COPY OF COPIES SPECIAL DISTRIBUTION

# UNCLASSIFIED.

REPORT BY THE DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE AND JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF REPRESENTATIVE ON THE CARIBBEAN SURVEY GROUP

to the

JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF

on

CUBA PROJECT (TS)

The Chief of Operations, Cuba Project, has requested that he be furnished the views of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on this matter by 13 March 1962.

-

EXCLUDED FROM GDS

.4 .

UNCLASSIFIED

TOP SECRET SPECIAL HANDLING NOFAAN-

# UNCLASSIFIED

JUSTIFICATION FOR US MILITARY INTERVENTION IN CUBA (TS)

#### THE PROBLEM

1. As requested by Chief of Operations, Cuba Project, the Joint Chiefs of Staff are to indicate brief but precise description of pretexts which they consider would provide justification for US military intervention in Cuba.

#### FACTS BEARING ON THE PROBLEM

ź

2. It is recognized that any action which becomes pretext for US military intervention in Cuba will lead to a political decision which then would lead to military action.

3. Cognizance has been taken of a suggested course of action proposed\*\* by the US Navy relating to generated instances in the Guantanamo area.

4. For additional facts see Enclosure B.

#### DISCUSSION

5. The suggested coursesof action appended to Enclosure A are based on the premise that US military intervention will result from a period of heightened US-Cuban tensions which place the United States in the position of suffering justifiable grievances. World opinion, and the United Nations forum should be favorably\_affected by developing the international image of the Cuban government as rash and irresponsible, and as an alarming and unpredictable threat to the peace of the Western Hemisphere.

6. While the foregoing premise can be utilized at the present time it will continue to hold good only as long as there can be reasonable certainty that US military intervention in Cuba would not directly involve the Soviet Union. There is

\* Memorandum for General Craig from Chief of Operations, Cuba Project, subject: "Operation MONGOOSE", dated 5 March 1962, on file in General Craig's office.
\*\* Memorandum for the Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, from Chief of Naval Operations, subject: "Instances to Provoke Military Actions in Cuba (TS)", dated 8 March 1962, on file in General Craig's office.

2

INCLOSSFEE

FOP-SECRET-SPECIAL HANDEING-BRN

as yet no bilateral mutual support agreement binding the USSR to the defense of Cuba, Cuba has not yet become a member of the Warsaw Pact, nor have the Soviets established Soviet bases in Cuba in the pattern of US bases in Western Europe. Therefore, since time appears to be an important factor in resolution of the Cuba problem, all projects are suggested within the time frame of the next few months.

#### CONCLUSION

7. The suggested courses of action appended to Enclosure A satisfactorily respond to the statement of the problem. However, these suggestions should be forwarded as a preliminary submission suitable for planning purposes, and together with similar inputs from other agencies, provide a basis for development of a single, integrated, time-phased plan to focus all efforts on the objective of justification for US military intervention in Cuba.

RECOMMENDATIONS

8. It is recommended that:

a. Enclosure A together with its attachments should be forwarded to the Secretary of Defense for approval and transmittal to the Chief of Operations, Cuba Project.

b. This paper NOT be forwarded to commanders of unified or specified commands.

c. This paper NOT be forwarded to US officers assigned to NATO activities.

3

I.O.P....SEGRETISSASPECHALISSHANDLINGSSANNOFORN

UNCLASSIFIED

d. This paper NOT be forwarded to the Chairman, US Delegation, United Nations Military Staff Committee.

2

# UNULASSIFIED

ŝ

Ż,

#### WINE T.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE SECRETARY OF DEFENSE Subject: Justification for US Military Intervention in Cuba (TS)

1. The Joint Chiefs of Staff have considered the attached . Memorandum for the Chief of Operations, Cuba Project, which responds to a request\* of that office for brief but precise description of pretexts which would provide justification for US military intervention in Cuba.

2. The Joint Chiefs of Staff recommend that the proposed memorandum be forwarded as a preliminary submission suitable for planning purposes. It is assumed that there will be similar submissions from other agencies and that these inputs will be used as a basis for developing a time-phased plan. Individual projects can then be considered on a case-by-case basis.

3. Further, it is assumed that a single agency will be given the primary responsibility for developing military and para-military aspects of the basic plan. It is recommended that this responsibility for both overt and covert military operations be assigned the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

\* Memorandum for Gen Craig from Chief of Operations, Cuba Project, subject, "Operation MONGOOSE", dated 5 March 1962, on file in Gen Oraig's office

## 4

Enclosure A

# UNCLASSIFIED

}P-SECRET-SPECIAL HANDLING

## NULONAT UNER UNER UNITED ANT ANTONN

#### APPENDIX TO ENCLOSURE A

#### DRAFT

MEMORANDUM FOR CHIEF OF OPERATIONS, CUBA PROJECT Subject: Justification for US Military Intervention in Cuba (TS)

1. Reference is made to memorandum from Chief of Operations, Cuba Project, for General Craig, subject: "Operation MONGOOSE", dated 5 March 1962, which requested brief but precise description of pretexts which the Joint Chiefs of Staff consider would provide justification for US military intervention in Cuba.

2. The projects listed in the enclosure hereto are forwarded as a preliminary submission suitable for planning purposes. It is assumed that there will be similar submissions from other agencies and that these inputs will be used as a basis for developing a time-phased plan. The individual projects can then be considered on a case-by-case basis.

3. This plan, incorporating projects selected from the attached suggestions, or from other sources, should be developed to focus all efforts on a specific ultimate objective which would provide adequate justification for US military intervention. Such a plan would enable a logical build-up of incidents to be combined with other seemingly unrelated events to camouflage the ultimate objective and create the necessary impression of Cuban rashness and irresponsibility on a large scale, directed at other countries as well as the United States. The plan would also properly integrate and time phase the courses of action to be pursued. The desired resultant from the execution of this plan would be to place the United States in the apparent position of suffering defensible grievances from a rash and irresponsible government of Cuba and to develop an international image of a Cuban threat to peace in the Western Hemisphere.

# HAN ASSI'LLD

Appendix to Enclosure A

┉┉₮₲₽┉₷₠₢₽₨₸ттъ₽₽₽₽₽₳₱┉┉₩₳₦₦₽₽₩₨₢∞┉┉₩₳₣∩₽и…

۰.

4. Time is an important factor in resolution of the Cuban problem. Therefore, the plan should be so time-phased that projects would be operable within the next few months.

5. Inasmuch as the ultimate objective is overt military intervention, it is recommended that primary responsibility for developing military and para-military aspects of the plan for both overt and covert military operations be assigned the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

> Appendix to Enclosure A



6

1.1

# -- ---- OILOIAL NANDLIK, NUTUKN

ANNEX TO APPENDIX TO ENGLOSURE A PRETEXTS TO JUSTIFY US MILITARY INTERVENTION IN CUEA

(Note: The courses of action which follow are a preliminary submission suitable only for planning purposes. They are arranged neither chronologically nor in ascending order. Together with similar inputs from other agencies, they are intended to provide a point of departure for the development of a single, integrated, time-phased plan. Such a plan would permit the evaluation of individual projects within the context of cumulative, correlated actions designed to lead inexorably to the objective of adequate justification for US military intervention in Cuba).

1. Since it would seem desirable to use legitimate provocation as the basis for US military intervention in Cuba a cover and deception plan, to include requisite preliminary actions such as has been developed in response to Task 33 c, could be executed as an initial effort to provoke Cuban reactions. Harassment plus deceptive actions to convince the Cubans of imminent invasion would be emphasized. Our military posture throughout execution of the plan will allow a rapid change from exercise to intervention if Cuban response justifies.

2. A series of well coordinated incidents will be planned to take place in and around Guantanamo td' give genuine appearance of being done by hostile Cuban forces.

a. Incidents to establish a credible attack (not in chronological order):

(1) Start rumors (many). Use clandestine radio.

(2) Land friendly Cubans in uniform "over-the-fence" to stage attack on base.

(3) Capture Cuban (friendly) saboteurs inside the base.

(4) Start riots near the base main gate (friendly Cubans).

> Annex to Appendix to Enclosure A

7

TAP SFART SPECIAL HANDLING NOTODN

INCLASSIFIED

(5) Blow up ammunition inside the base; start fires.

NUTUN

ġ.

(6) Burn aircraft on air base (sabotage).

(7) Lob mortar shells from outside of base into base. Some damage to installations.

(8) Capture assault teams approaching from the sea or vicinity of Guantanamo City.

(9) Capture militia group which storms the base.

(10) Sabotage ship in harbor; large fires -- napthalene.

(11) Sink ship near harbor entrance. Conduct funerals for mock-victims (may be lieu of (10)).

b. United States would respond by executing offensive operations to secure water and power supplies, destroying artillery and mortar emplacements which threaten the base.

c. Commence large scale United States military operations.
3. A "Remember the Maine" incident could be arranged in several forms:

a. We could blow up a US ship in Guantanamo Bay and blame Guba.

b. We could blow up a drone (unmanned) vessel anywhere in the Cuban waters. We could arrange to cause such incident in the vicinity of Havana or Santiago as a spectacular result of Cuban attack from the air or sea, or both. The presence of Cuban planes or ships merely investigating the intent of the vessel could be fairly compelling evidence that the ship was taken under attack. The nearness to Havana or Santiago would add credibility especially to those people that might have heard the blast or have seen the fire. The US could follow up with an air/sea rescue operation covered by US fighters to "evacuate" remaining members of the non-existent orew. Casualty lists in US newspapers would cause a helpful wave of national indignation.

4. We could develop a Communist Cuban terror campaign in the Miami area, in other Florida cities and even in Washington.

8

Annex to Appendix to Enclosure A

LOP SECRET SPEAK HANDING MARADU

UNCLASSIFIED

# INT SLUNCT C OFEGIAL NANDLING - NOFORN

The terror campaign could be pointed at Guban refugees seeking haven in the United States. We could sink a boatload of Cubans enroute to Florida (real or simulated). We could foster attempts on lives of Cuban refugees in the United States even to the extent of wounding in instances to be widely publicized. Exploding a few plastic bombs in carefully chosen spots, the arrest of Cuban agents and the release of prepared documents substantiating Cuban involvement also would be helpful in projecting the idea of an irresponsible government.

5. A "Ouban-based, Castro-supported" filibuster could be simulated against a neighboring Caribbean nation (in the vein of the 14th of June invasion of the Dominican Republic). We know that Castro is backing subversive efforts clandestinely against Haiti, Dominican Republic, Guatemala, and Nicaragua at present and possible others. These efforts can be magnified and additional ones contrived for exposure. For example, advantage can be taken of the sensitivity of the Dominican Air Force to intrusions within their national air space. "Cuban" B-26 or C-46 type aircraft could make cane-burning raids at night. Soviet Bloc incendiaries could be found. This could be coupled with "Cuban" messages to the Communist underground in the Dominican Republic and "Cuban" shipments of arms which would be found, or intercepted, on the beach.""

6. Use of MIG type aircraft by US pilots could provide . additional provocation. Harassment of civil air, attacks on surface shipping and destruction of US military drone aircraft by MIG type planes would be useful as complementary actions. An F-86 properly painted would convince air passengers that they saw a Cuban MIG, especially if the pilot of the transport were to announce such fact. The primary drawback to this suggestion appears to be the security risk inherent in obtaining or modifying an aircraft. However, reasonable copies of the MIG could be produced from US resources in about three months.

> Annex to Appendix to Enclosure A

ź

9

TAP-CFAPET-COFALLUANDUNG

......

7. Hijacking attempts against civil air and surface craft should appear to continue as harassing measures condoned by the government of Guba. Concurrently, genuine defections of Guban civil and military air and surface craft should be encouraged.

AUUUNA

8. It is possible to create an incident which will demonstrate convincingly that a Cuban aircraft has attacked and shot down a chartered civil airliner enroute from the United States to Jamaica, Guatemala, Panama or Venezuela. The destination would be chosen only to cause the flight plan route to cross Cuba. The passengers could be a group of college students off on a holiday or any grouping of persons with a common interest to support chartering a non-scheduled flight.

a. An aircraft at Eglin AFB would be painted and numbered as an exact duplicate for a civil registered aircraft belonging to a CIA proprietary organization in the Miami area. At a designated time the duplicate would be substituted for the actual civil aircraft and would be loaded with the selected passengers, all boarded under carefully prepared aliases. The actual registered aircraft would be converted to a drone.

b. Take off times of the drone aircraft and the actual aircraft will be scheduled to allow a rendezvous south of Florida. From the rendezvous point the passenger-carrying aircraft will descend to minimum altitude and go directly into an auxiliary field at Eglin AFB where arrangements will have been made to evacuate the passengers and return the aircraft to its original status. The drone aircraft meanwhile will continue to fly the filed flight plan. When over Cuba the drone will being transmitting on the international distress frequency a "MAY DAY" message stating he is under attack by Cuban MIG aircraft. The transmission will be interrupted by destruction of the aircraft which will be triggered by radio signal. This will allow ICAO radio

> Annex to Appendix to Enclosure A

10

SECRET. SPECIAL HANDEN REAL NO GOD Nor

NUIUNN

stations in the Western Henisphere we tell the US what has happened to the aircraft instead of the US trying to "sell" the incident.

9. It is possible to create an incident which will make it appear that Communist Cuban MIGs have destroyed a USAF aircraft over international waters in an unprovoked attack.

a. Approximately 4 or 5 F-101 aircraft will be dispatched in trail from Homestead AFB, Florida, to the vicinity of Cuba. Their mission will be to reverse course and simulate fakir aircraft for an air defense exercise in southern Florida. These aircraft would conduct variations of these flights at frequent intervals. Grews would be briefed to remain at least 12 miles off the Cuban coast; however, they would be required to carry live ammunition in the event that hostile actions were taken by the Cuban MIGS.

b. On one such flight, a pre-briefed pilot would fly tail-end Charley at considerable interval between aircraft. While near the Cuban Island this pilot would broadcast that he had been jumped by MIGs and was going down. No other calls would be made. The pilot would then fly directly west at extremely low altitude and land at a secure base, an Eglin auxiliary. The aircraft would be met by the proper people, quickly stored and given a new tail number. The pilot who had performed the mission under an alias, would resume his proper identity and return to his normal place of business. The pilot and aircraft would then have disappeared.

c. At precisely the same time that the aircraft was presumably shot down a submarine or small surface craft would disburse F-101 parts, parachute, etc., at approximately 15 to 20 miles off the Cuban coast and depart. The pilots returning to Homestead would have a true story as far as they knew. Search ships and aircraft could be dispatched and parts of aircraft found.

> Annex to Appendix to Enclosure A

TOP SECRET SPECIAL HANDER

UNCLASSIFIED

#### ENCLOSURE B

----

#### FACTS BEARING ON THE PROBLEM

1. The Joint Chiefs of Staff have previously stated<sup>\*</sup> that US unilateral military intervention in Cuba can be undertaken in the event that the Cuban regime commits hostile acts against US forces or property which would serve as an incident upon which to base overt intervention.

2. The need for positive action in the event that current covert efforts to foster an internal Cuban rebellion are unsuccessful was indicated<sup>\*\*</sup> by the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 7 March 1962, as follows:

" - - determination that a credible internal revolt is impossible of attainment during the next 9-10 months will require a decision by the United States to develop a Cuban "provocation" as justification for positive US military action."

 It is understood that the Department of State also is preparing suggested courses of action to develop justification for US military intervention in Cuba.

1.1

#### \* JCS 1969/303 \*\* JCS 1969/313

Enclosure B

at be desidentes to da mate

# UNCLASSIFIED

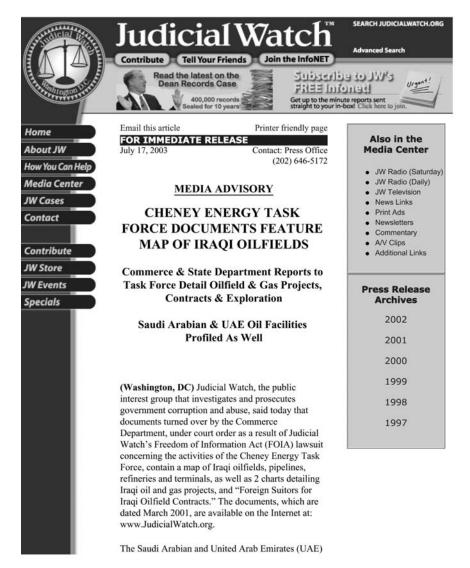
In I Was and the set of the set o

Financiai OCUMENT SAMPLE

FROM : D UREELAND FAX ND. : 14163623222 May. 29 2002 07:46PM P1 CODE: SCC-SUP-14-STA-19 NET NYC FILE: OPEN \*.\* CONTACT: SUP-14 AUTH: 3329997 REO: : 5426741 FIN p 67 890810 / 34 / 52 / 364117 / Five Hundred Million U.S. Dollars B90810 / 34 / 52 / 364117 / Five Aunarea Filiton For. Dotates [s 500,000,000:00]
 Sender: Coutts Bank / Londond England ACCT # 2339153
 O'Receiver: Morgan Guaranty Trust / NY NY / ACCT # 72 - 200 - 0011 Credit # 002 - 930274 - 79 Martwell Investments Transaction # L B N / NICK 0941 Security Code: D B M - 102
 8905 Sie 4 890810 / 36 / 11 / 716881 / Five Hundred Million U. S. Dollars (MEL) [S 500,000,000.00] Sender: Chase Manhattan Bank / NY NY / ACCT# 02 - 38168 - 313 Sender: Chase Manhattan Bank / NY NY / ACCT# 02 - 38168 - 311
 Receiver: Marine Midland Bank / NY NY / ACCT# 06 - 1348 - 212 Credit: Pilgrim Investments Inc. Reference: 7.5 - 20 UD Reference: 7.5 - 20 7.5% - ZUYR PBN 890810 / 36 / 11 / 716882 / One Billion U.S. Dollars [S 1,000,000,000,00] Sender: Chase Manhattan Bank / NY NY / ACCT# 20 - 38168 - 311 QQ. (5) Receiver: Arab Bank Corp / Monaco / ACCT# 6 - 1 - 38622 Credit: Pilgrim Investments Inc. Reference: 7.5 - 20 7.5% - 702 PBN 890810 / 36 / 11 / 716883 / Five Hundred Million U.S. Dollars Sender: Chase Manhattan Bank / NY NY / ACCT # 02 - 38168 - 311 TAUSTAILENP Receiver: Bank of America Walnut Creek CA. / ACCT # 04 - 382 - 1 Credit: Francis X. Driscoll Trust Reference: Prime Bank Note Purchase 
 390611 / 36 / 11 / 916119 / Ten Billion U.S. Dollars [\$ 10,000,000,000.00]

 Sender: Chase Manhattan Bank / NY NY / ACCT# 02 - 38168 - 311
 @ - Receiver: Metropolitian Federal of Tennessee / Nashville Tn / ACCT# 312 Reference: Trading Account / 09 - 7547 - 881 /11/ 890811 / 36 / 1018115 / One Hundred Billion Dollars Sender: Chase Manhattan Bank / NY NY / ACCT # 01 -3081 - 12
 Receiver: First Interstate Bank of Denver / Denver Co. / ACCT# 0621884 Credit: Pilgrim Investment Inc. QC Reference: D B M - 102 the

# IRAQI/SAUDI OILFIELDS INFORMATION



http://www.judicialwatch.org/071703.b\_PR.shtml (1 of 3)1/19/2004 3:17:23 AM

documents likewise feature a map of each country's oilfields, pipelines, refineries and tanker terminals. There are supporting charts with details of the major oil and gas development projects in each country that provide information on the projects, costs, capacity, oil company and status or completion date.

Judicial Watch has been seeking these documents under FOIA since April 19, 2001. Judicial Watch was forced to file a lawsuit in the U.S. District Court for the District of Columbia (Judicial Watch Inc. v. Department of Energy, et al., Civil Action No. 01-0981) when the government failed to comply with the provisions of the FOIA law. U.S. District Court Judge Paul J. Friedman ordered the government to produce the documents on March 5, 2002.

The documents were produced in response to Judicial Watch's on-going efforts to ensure transparency and accountability in government on behalf of the American people. Judicial Watch aggressively pursues those goals by making FOIA requests and seeking access to public information concerning government operations. When the government fails to abide by these "sunshine laws" Judicial Watch files lawsuits in order to obtain the requested information and to hold responsible government officials accountable.

"These documents show the importance of the Energy Task Force and why its operations should be open to the public," stated Judicial Watch President Tom Fitton.

# Click here for: MAPS AND CHARTS OF OILFIELDS: CHENEY ENERGY TASK FORCE

Top of Page

info@judicialwatch.org • 1-888-JW-ETHIC Site hosting and technology by Cory Consulting, Inc. ۸

# Foreign Suitors for Iraqi Oilfield Contracts as of 5 March 2001

25 OF 5 March 20	01		
Sale Sale		Vielander - Albert ()	
Country Street	Firm	Ir foi Oil & Gas Projects	Comments/Status white the second second second
Algeria	Sonatrach	Tuba	Discussions. PSC.
		Blocks 6 & 7	Collecting data.
Australia	BHP	Halfaya	Discussions. PSC.
		Block 6	Collected data.
Belgium	Petrofina	Ahdab	Technical/economic studies (China's CNPC awarded PSC).
		Block 2	Collected data.
Canada	Ranger	Block 6, other	Signed MOU with Baghdad.
	Bow Canada	Khurmala	Joint proposal w/Czech Republic's Strojexport
		Hamrin	Joint proposal w/Czech Republic's Strojexport
	Alberta Energy	Unidentified	None
	CanOxy	Ratawi	Discussions. PSC.
		Block 5	Collected data.
	Chauvco Res.	Ayn Zalah	Advanced talks by late 1996. Service contract for advanced oil
			recovery (gas injection project) in this aging field.
	Escondido	Ratawi	Discussions, PSC.
		Block 5	Collecting data.
	Talisman	Hamrin, E. Baghdad	Service contract negotiations October 1999.
	IPC	Hamrin	Discussions. Service contract.
	PanCanadian	Unidentified	None
China	CNPC	Ahdab	Production Sharing Contract (PSC) signed June 1997.
		Halfaya	Bid for \$4 bn, 23-year PSC.
		Luhais & Subba	Discussions. Service contract.
		Block 5	Collected data, discussions.
	Norinco	Ahdab	PSC signed June 1997 (CNPC consortium partner).
		Rafidain	Discussions. PSC.
	Sinochem	Rafidain	Discussions. PSC.
Czech Republic	Strojexport	Hamrin	Joint project with Bow Canada. Sent team to Iraq in Sept 1997.
		Khurmala	Joint project with Bow Canada None
Finland	Neste Oy	Unidentified	
France	Total Elf Aquitain		PSC "agreed in principle" January 1997. Feasibility study presented to Baghdad in 1997. updated in 1998.
	Forasol SA	Saddam	Technical discussions.
	IBEX	Hamrin	Discussions, PSC.
	Perenco	Rafidain	
	Total Elf Aquitain		PSC "agreed in principle" January 1997. Collected data.
Germany	Deminex	Block 1	Technical/economic studies (China's CNPC later awarded PSC).
	Preussag	Ahdab	Collected data
		Block 2	Subcontractor to Lukoil consortium.
_	Slavneft	N. Rumaylah	Discussions, PSC.
Greece	Kriti	Gharraf	Collected data.
Hungary	Hanpetro	Block 3	
India	ONGC	Tuba	Advanced contract talks in October 1999 (ONGC drilled at least four wells in Tuba in the 1980s). PSC.
		Halfaya	Discussions. PSC.
		Block 8	Collected data.
	Reliance	Tuba	Discussions.
Indonesia	Pertamina	Tuba	Finalized discussions for a PSC in late 1997.
		Block 3	Collected data
Ireland	Bula	Block 4	Discussions.
Italy	Agip	Nasiriya	PSC initialed Apr 97. \$2 bn, 23-year project (w/partner Repsol).
-		Iraq-Turkey gas pipeline	Discussions.
		Block 1	Collected data, discussions.
	Snamprogetti	Luhais & Subba	Discussions. Service contract.

35AS0713

# APPENDIX C: IRAQI/SAUDI OILFIELDS INFORMATION 613

			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			
Japan	Japex	Gharraí	Bid and technical/economic oilfield study submitted to Baghdad			
	'		March 1997. PSC.			
	Mitsubishi	Luhais & Subba	Discussions. Service contract.			
Malaysia	Petronas	Ratawi	Discussions. PSC.			
,		Tuba	Discussions. PSC.			
		Block 2	Collected data, discussions			
Mexico	Pemex	Unidentified	None.			
Netherlands			Discussions. Service contract.			
	Dutch Royal Shell	Ratawi	Discussions.			
		Block 8	Collected data.			
Norway	Statoil	Block I	Collected data.			
Pakistan	Crescent	Ratawi	Discussions, PSC.			
- Service	oresearch	Block 5	Collected data.			
Romania	Petrom	Khurmala Dome (Karkuk)	Apparently awarded service contract, project in advanced technic			
	readin	Idamaa Donie (Rakak)	infrastructure design phase (setting equipment & materials			
			specifications for project).			
		Luhais & Subba	Discussions. Service contract.			
		Block 4	Collected data, discussions.			
		Qayyarah	Contract talks. Service contract for well drilling and engineering			
	Mol	Block 3	Discussions.			
Russia	Kond Petroleum	Rafidain	Discussions. Russian firm Sidanko a possible partner. PSC.			
(Cussia	Lukoil	W. Ournah	PSC signed March 1997. Topographic surveys in 1998.			
	LUKOD	N. Rumaylah	Service contract negotiations to upgrade water injection			
		N. Kumaytan	facilities, develop additional geologic reservoirs.			
	Zarubezneft	W. Qurnah	PSC signed March 1997 (Lukoil consortium partner).			
	Zadocznen	N. Rumavlah	Service contract negotiations (w/Lukoil consortium).			
		Hamrin	Invited to bid in mid-1997. Service contract.			
	Mashinoimport	W. Ournah	PSC signed March 1997 (Lukoil consortium partner).			
	mastationuport	Luhais, & Subba	Discussions. Service contract.			
		N. Rumaylah	Service contract negotiations (w/Lukoil consortium).			
	Talameft	N. Rumaylah	Subcontractor to Lukoil consortium.			
	Rosineft	N. Rumaylah	Subcontractor to Eukoil consortium.			
	Sidanko	N. Rumaylah	Subcontractor to Lukoil consortium.			
5. Korea	Sangyong	Halfaya	Bidding for \$4 bn, 23-year PSC. Seoul in			
, norea	Sangyong	nanaya				
	Samsung	Halfaya	June 1997 invited Iraq Oil Minister to S. Korea for signing cerem- Bidding (part of Korean consortium). PSC.			
		Halfaya	Bidding (part of Korean consortium). FSC.			
		Halfaya	at an at			
		Halfaya Rafidain	Discusion DUC			
nain			Discussions. PSC.			
pain		Nasiriya Block 4	PSC initialed Apr 97. \$2 bn, 23-year project (w/partner Agip). Collected data.			
aiwan		Block 4 Gharraf	Discussions, PSC.			
alwan						
		Rafidain	Discussions. PSC.			
		Tuba	Discussions. PSC.			
ันกรรเอ		Unidentified	None			
urkey		Gharraf	Bid for PSC. Oilfield study completed January 1997.			
		Mansuriya Gas Field	Service contract signed May 1997 to develop field, purchase gas.			
		Block 4	Reprocessed seismic data, conducting laboratory studies.			
К		Gharraf .	Discussions. PSC.			
	Pacific Resources	Rafidain	Discussions. PSC.			
ietnam	PetroVietnam /	Amara	Service contract. Near signing Oct 1999			

# 35AS0713

Project	Completion Date	Cost (\$ million)	Capacity	Company
Aramco Crude Oil Develo	pment Project	s <sup>1</sup>		
Haradh Gas-Oil Separation	March	\$320	300,000 b/d	Aramco
Plant No. 2	2003			1
Qatif Crude Expansion	2005	N/A	500,000 b/d	Aramco
Haradh Gas-Oil Separation Plant No. 3	N/A	N/A	300,000 b/d	Aramco

Saudi Arabia: Major Oil and Natural Gas Development Projects

Projects Open to Foreign Companies <sup>2</sup>					
South Ghawar Area Development (Core Gas Venture #1)	N/A	N/A	N/A	TotalFinaElf,, ExxonMobil, Shell, BP, Chevron/Texaco, ENI, Phillips	
Red Sea Area Development (Core Gas Venture #2)	N/A	N/A	N/A	TotalFinaElf., ExxonMobil Shell, Conoco, Enron/Occidental, Marathon	
Shaybah Area Development (Core Gas Venture #3)	N/A	N/A	N/A	TotalFinaElf., ExxonMobil, Shell, Conoco, Enron/Occidental, Phillips	

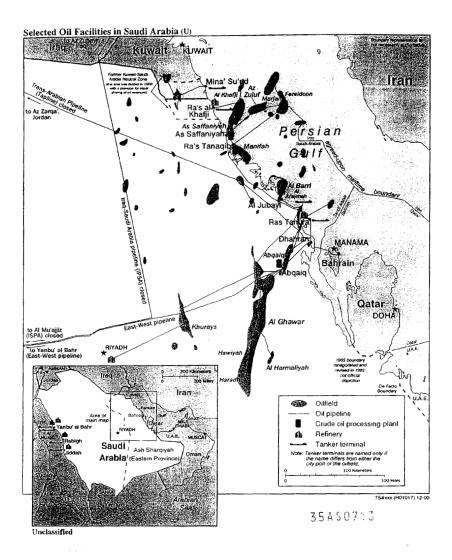
<sup>1</sup>These projects are designed to replace declining capacity elsewhere in Saudi Arabia's oil infrastructure, keeping total Saudi oil production capacity at about 10.5 million barrels per day. This list does not include routine expenditures necessary to maintain existing oil production facilities or selected natural gas projects managed exclusively by Aramco.

<sup>2</sup> Total direct investment potential in these projects is projected to range up to \$40 billion, according to Foreign Minister Saud al-Faysal.

Source: Middle East Economic Survey, Platt's, and other industry journals.

35AS0713

UNCLASSIFIED



DOC044-0003

# United Arab Emirates 42.3

#### Major Oil and Gas Development Projects

Project	Cost	Capacity	Company/Country	Status
Bab and Bu Hasa expansion including gas reinjection	\$2 billion (\$1 billion drilling, \$600 million field development, \$270 million infrastructure)	200,000 b/d	Adco⁴	Proposals due 2nd quarter 2001
Coastal Oilfield development Project at Al-Dhabiya and Rumaitha/Shanayel	\$1.5 billion	Early production of 80,000 b/d could be ready by 2007	Adco <sup>4</sup>	Still in Study Phase
Upper Zakum Expansion	Not Available	Acquisition would give Zadco access to new technologies needed to expand production capacity by unspecified amount	Bidders include Shell, ExxonMobil, BP, TotalElfFina	Proposal to acquire equity shares of Zadkum Devel. Co. (ZADCO) due soonno date specified.
Dolphin Gas Project <sup>35</sup>	\$8 billion	20 bcm per year	UOG, Qatar, Enron and TotalEllFina	Commercial framework for the project was agreed upon in March 2001.

1) Current UAE oil production capacity is 2.5 million b/d.

2) Capacity expansion plans include adding 600,000 b/d by 2005.

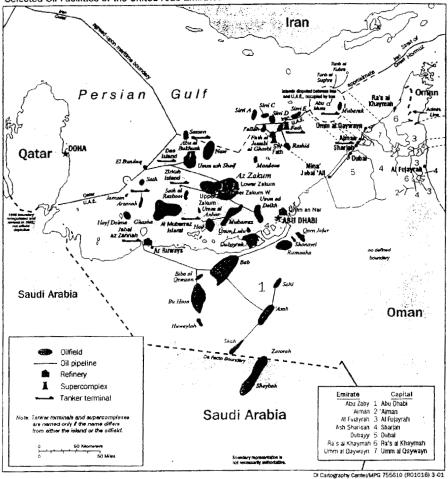
3) Investment opportunities are in downstream projects especially power, desalination and pipeline projects.

4) Adco includes Adnoc, Exxon/Mobil, Shell, BP, TotalElfFina and Partex.

5) The Dolphin Project is a 25 year project that will take Qatar gas to the UAE to stimulate economic growth. Despite the signing of the framework agreement many hurdles remain, including firm sales and purchase deals with customers.

Page 1

35AS0713



Selected Oil Facilities of the United Arab Emirates

- 35AS0713
  - DOC044-0001

# Endnotes

## Introduction

- 1 Richard A. Clarke, *Against All Enemies*, Free Press 2004, p 126.
- David Rising, "Convicted 9/11 Suspect Leaves Prison," Associated Press, April 7, 2004.
- 3 Robert B. Stinnett, Day of Deceit, Touchstone Books, 2001; John Toland, Infamy, Berkeley Publishing Group, 1991.
- 4 Peter Dale Scott, The War Conspiracy: The Secret Road to the Second Indochina War, Bobbs-Merrill, 1972.
- 5 See Appendix A.
- 6 <www.mdw.army.mil/news/ Contingency\_Planning.html> A PDF archive of this web page has been saved in my files.
- 7 James Ridgeway, "Bush's 9-11 Secrets, The Government Received Warnings of Bin Laden's Plans to Attack New York and DC," *Village Voice*, July 31, 2003.
- 8 Eric V. Larson and John E. Peters, Preparing the U.S. Army for Homeland Security, MR-1251/A, ISBN: 0-8330-2919-3, MR-1251/A © 2001, pp. 52, 67, 68. <www.rand.org/publications/ MR/MR1251/>.
- 9 That adventure saw me featured in the pages of *People* magazine in July of 1992 after volunteers had placed Perot ahead of both Bill Clinton and George H.W. Bush in the polls. I have come to view Perot's sudden withdrawal from that contest as one of the great political betrayals of all time.
- 10 <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/ americas/1581063.stm>
- 11 <www.cia.gov/cia/publications/cocaine/ index.html1>. "Central Intelligence Agency Inspector General, Report of Investigation: Allegations of Connections between CIA and the Contras in Cocaine Trafficking to the United States" (96-0143-IG), October 8, 1998, <www.cia.gov/cia/publications/cocaine/</p>

index.html> A member of Waters's staff was later fired, presumably for telling of the connection between the impeachment and the release of the report.

12 "Bobby, I didn't know,'

<www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ pandora/rfk.html.> I say "interested parties and their allies in the dominant political class" because it isn't the entirety of that class that engages in disinformation and cover-up. President and Senator Kennedy were part of the political elite, as was the late Senator Paul Wellstone. But so are several long-lived members of both houses who worked for genuine investigation and disclosure, such as Senator Frank Church, and Congressmen James Traficant, Henry Waxman, and Henry B. Gonzales.

13 Interview with Colin Campbell, FTW, October 23, 2002, <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ ww3/102302\_campbell.html>

# Chapter 1: Petroleum Man

- "The world now uses about 26 billion barrels of oil a year, but, in new field discoveries we are finding less than six billion." Walter Youngquist, "The Post Petroleum Paradigm," in *Population and Environment*, Vol. 20, no. 4,( March 1999); Colin Campbell, founder of the Association for the Study of Peak Oil, JPMorgan Chase investor conference call, April 7, 2004. <www.mnforsustain.org/youngquist\_w\_ post\_petroleum\_and\_population.htm>.
- 2 Dale Allen Pfeiffer, "Leaping off the Natural Gas Cliff (And a Word Concerning the Foolishness of Ethanol)," in *FTW*, June 21, 2002, <www.fromthewilderness.com/ free/ww3/062102\_gascliff.html>.
- 3 National Energy Policy (NEP), "Chapter 1: Taking Stock: Energy Challenges Facing

the United States," <www.whitehouse.gov/ energy/Chapter1.pdf>.

- 4 Interview with Colin Campbell, FTW, October 23, 2002, <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 102302\_campbell.html>; cf. <http:// www.istp.murdoch.edu.au/publications/ projects/oilfleay/03worldoilgas.html>.
- 5 Dale Pfeiffer, "The Background is Oil", FTW, December 18, 2001, <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ dec2001\_files/background\_is\_oil.html>
- 6 Richard C. Duncan, "The Peak of World Oil Production and the Road to the Olduvai Gorge", <www.hubbertpeak.com/ Duncan/olduvai2000.htm>
- 7 National Energy Policy, "Overview", op. cit.
- 8 Patrick Whitfield, *Permaculture in a Nutshell*, Permanent Publications, 1993, p. 1.
- 9 Walter Youngquist, "The Post-Petroleum Paradigm — and Population" in Population and Environment: A Journal of Interdisciplinary Studies, Vol. 20, no. 4, March 1999, <a href="http://dieoff.org/page171.htm">http://dieoff.org/page171.htm</a>.
- 10 National Energy Policy (NEP), "Chapter 8: Strengthening Global Alliances", <www.whitehouse.gov/energy/ Chapter8.pdf>.
- 11 Youngquist, op. cit.
- 12 See Emmanuel Todd, *After the Empire: The Breakdown of the American Order*, (European Perspectives: A Series In Social Thought And Cultural Criticism), Columbia University Press, February 2004.
- 13 Ibid.
- 14 Ibid.
- 15 Colin Campbell, "Peak Oil: A Turning Point for Mankind," (lecture at the Technical University of Clausthal, Germany), <www.oilcrisis.com/ campbell/>.
- 16 Katherine Q. Seelye, "White House Joins Fight Against Electric Cars," *New York Times*, October 10, 2002, <a href="http:// query.nytimes.com/search/abstract?res="http:// F20F17FE3D5E0C738DDDA90994DA404482>">http:// abstract?res="http:// F20F17FE3D5E0C738DDDA90994DA404482">http:// F20F17FE3D5E0C738DDDA90994DA404482></a>.
- 17 Duncan, op. cit.
- 18 Ibid.
- 19 Mark Clayton, "America's New Coal Rush," *Christian Science Monitor*, February 26, 2004.

- 20 "Changing All the Rules," Bruce Barcott, *New York Times*, April 4, 2004.
- 21 National Energy Policy (NEP), "Chapter 1: Taking Stock: Energy Challenges Facing the United States," <www.whitehouse.gov/ energy/Chapter1.pdf>.
- 22 David Pimentel, "Energy and Dollar Costs of Ethanol Production with Corn," *Hubbert Center Newsletter* no. 98/2 (M. King Hubbert Center for Petroleum Supply Studies), <http://hubbert.mines.edu/ news/Pimentel\_98-2.pdf>.
- 23 Regarding South America, for example, Pfeiffer writes, "Venezuela also holds what is perhaps the world's greatest deposit of unconventional oil: the Orinoco oil belt, which contains an estimated 1.2 trillion barrels of the sludge known as heavy oil. This is a great resource; however, it is known as heavy sludge because it is highly contaminated by sulfur and heavy metals. The removal and disposal of these elements would have to be attained without destroying the economic viability of the deposits. And, as with the Canadian oil sands, such a project is unlikely to be brought online in time to offset the shock of declining oil production." Cf. Pfeiffer, "What Will Be the Next Target of the Oil Coup?" in FTW, January 29, 2002: <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 01\_29\_02\_what\_next.html>.
- 24 Interview with Colin Campbell, *FTW*, op. cit.
- 25 IHS Energy News Release, January 12, 2004, IHS Energy Releases its 2003 Annual Supplement — Discoveries and Highlights — Listing all Major E&P Discoveries and Highlighting Key Corporate Activity.
- 26 "Has global oil production peaked?" The Christian Science Monitor, January 29, 2004. Note: Declining discovery rates since the 1960s are abundantly documented and have not been disputed, even by the staunchest critics of Peak Oil. How could they be?
- 27 See Bruce Thomson, "The Oil Crash and You", <www.geocities.com/davidmdelaney/ oil-depletion/convince-sheet-brucethompson.pddf>; and Dale Allen Pfeiffer, "The Background is Oil," *FTW*, Vol. IV no. 9, December 18, 2001,

<www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ dec2001\_files/background\_is\_oil.html>.

- 28 Richard C. Duncan and Walter Youngquist, "The World Petroleum Life-Cycle," paper presented at the PTTC Workshop, "OPEC Oil Pricing and Independent Oil Producers," Petroleum Technology Transfer Council, Petroleum Engineering Program, University of Southern California, Los Angeles, October 22, 1998: <www.dieoff.com/page133.pdf>.
- 29 Ibid.
- 30 Michael C. Ruppert, "Colin Campbell on Oil: Perhaps the World's Foremost Expert on Oil and the Oil Business Confirms the Ever More Apparent Reality of the Post-9-11 World," *FTW*, October 23, 2002:

<www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 102302\_campbell.html>.

- 31 Youngquist, op. cit.
- 32 Michael C. Ruppert, "Paris Peak Oil Conference Reveals Deepening Crisis," , *FTW*, May 30, 2003. <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 053103\_aspo.html.>
- 33 Jeff Gerth, "Forecast of Rising Demand Challenges Tired Saudi Fields" *New York Times*, February 24, 2004.
- 34 "Strategic Energy Policy Challenges for the 21st Century: Report of an Independent Task Force Sponsored by the James A. Baker III Institute for Public Policy of Rice University and the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR report), <www.rice.edu/projects/baker/Pubs/ workingpapers/cfrbipp\_energy/ energytf.htm>.
- 35 Ibid.
- 36 National Energy Policy: Overview, op. cit., <www.whitehouse.gov/energy/Overview.pdf>.
- 37 Zbigniew Brzezinski, The Grand Chessboard: American Primacy and its Geostrategic Imperatives, Basic Books, 1997, p. 125.
- 38 Anthony H. Cordesman (with assistance of Sarin Hacatoryan), "The Changing Geopolitics of Energy — Part IV: Regional Developments in the Gulf and Energy Issues Affecting Iran, Iraq and Libya," Strategic Energy Initiative, Center for Strategic and International Studies, August 12, 1998,

<www.csis.org/stratassessment/reports/ energyiv81298.pdf>.

- 39 Interview with Colin Campbell, FTW, October 23, 2002: <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 102302\_campbell.html>.
- 40 Dale Allen Pfeiffer, "Oil Prices and Recession," in *FTW*, April 4, 2002, <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 04\_04\_02\_oil\_recession.html>.
- 41 Ibid.
- 42 CFR report, op. cit.
- 43 National Energy Policy (NEP), "Chapter 1: Taking Stock, op. cit. "
- 44 "Shell Cuts Oil Reserves Again," MS-NBC, March 18, 2004; "Shell Reassesses Reserves Third Time," *Times of London*, April 19,2004.
- 45 "El Paso Trims Proven Reserves 41%," Reuters, February 18, 2004.
- 46 James Flanigan, "Increased Scrutiny Could Shrink World Oil Reserves," *Los Angeles Times,* January 18, 2004.
- 47 Carl Mortished, "North Sea exploration a loser, say oil experts," *Times Online*, January 26, 2004.
- 48 CFR report, op. cit.
- 49 Ruppert, "Colin Campbell on Oil," op. cit.
- 50 Duncan, op. cit. The source of Duncan's figures is BP Amoco: <www.bpamoco.com/worldenergy/>.
- 51 Dr. John Price, "Oil and Global Recession: A Political Appraisal," May 7, 2001, <www.invisibleuniverse.com/Juice/ OilandGlobalRecessionv5.pdf>.
- 52 Matthew Simmons, "Solving Our Energy Crisis: The Important Role which the Offshore Oil & Gas Industry Must Play," April 30, 2001, <www.simmonsco-intl.com/ domino/html/research.nsf/DocID/0FCF6 F796370BDC886256B1F004CD4AD/ \$File/154.pdf>.
- 53 Charles Galton Darwin, *The Next Million Years*, Doubleday, 1952, p. 210. Cited in Youngquist, "The Post-Petroleum Paradigm," op. cit.
- 54 J. E. Cohen, *How Many People Can the Earth Support?* W.W. Norton, 1995.
- 55 D. Pimentel and M. Pimentel, eds. Food, Energy, And Society (revised edition), University Press of Colorado, 1996.
- 56 Jay Hanson, "The 'Longage of Critters' Problem," <a href="http://ww.dieoff.com">http://ww.dieoff.com</a>>.

- 57 The following are just some of the many news reports that followed this development: "Anthrax Spreads in Washington," FOX News, <www.foxnews.com/story/ 0,2933,37330,00.html>; Steve Moore's "CIA Scientist: A Key Suspect in US Anthrax Attack," Centre for Research on Globalisation, <www.globalresearch.ca/ articles/MOO208A.html>; David Ensor, "Official: CIA Uses Anthrax, But No Link to Letters," CNN, <www.cnn.com/ 2001/US/12/16/cia.anthrax/>; and Matthew L. Wald, "CIA Denies Being Source of Anthrax," L.A. Times, December 17, 2001: <www.commondreams.org/headlines01/ 1217-02.htm>.
- 58 Space constraints necessitated focusing on oil in this chapter; readers interested in more detail about similar problems with natural gas should consult Dale Allen Pfeiffer, "Leaping Off the Natural Gas Cliff (and a Word Concerning the Foolishness of Ethanol)," in *FTW*, June 21, 2002, op. cit.; and Randy Udall and Steve Andrews, "Methane Madness: A Natural Gas Primer," Aspen, Colorado: Community Office for Resource Efficiency (C.O.R.E.), 2001: <www.hubbertpeak.com/gas/primer/>.
- 59 "Paris Peak Oil Conference Reveals Deepening Crisis," op. cit.

## Chapter 2: Cheney Knew

- 1 Associated Press, December 15, 2003.
- 2 Associated Press, January 17, 2004.
- 3 Washington Post, March 2, 2004.
- 4 See Appendix B.
- 5 "Japan and China Battle for Russia's Oil and Gas," *New York Times*, January 3, 2004.
- 6 <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ ww3/index.html#oil>.
- 7 San Francisco Chronicle, April 2, 2004.
- 8 James Kenneth Galbraith, "The Cost of Empire," *American Prospect*, November 18, 2002.
- 9 Jeff Gerth, "Forecast of Rising Demand Challenges Tired Saudi Fields," New York Times, February 24, 2004.
- 10 Kjell Aleklett, "Dick Cheney, Peak Oil and the Final Countdown," Association for the Study of Peak Oil, <www.peakoil.net>, May 12 2004.

- 11 Dick Cheney, Speech to the IP Autumn Lunch, November 15, 1999.
- 12 Richard Heinberg, "Smoking Gun: The CIA's Interest in Peak Oil," *From The Wilderness*, August 2003, <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 081503\_cia\_russ\_summary.html>.

## Chapter 3: The CIA is Wall Street, and Drug Money is King

- Bauquis, P-R., "*Lesprit de synthese et la strategie petroliere*," *Petrole et Techniques*, no. 434, Sept-Oct. 2001.
- 2 To amortize is to pay off a loan in a longterm series of equal-sized payments.
- 3 Cf. Jean-Charles Brisard, "The Economic Network of the Bin Laden Family," Appendix VII in Brisard and Dasquié, Forbidden Truth: U.S.-Taliban Secret Oil Diplomacy and the Failed Hunt for Bin Laden, Thunder's Mouth Press/Nation Books, 2002, pp. 181-222.
- 4 Peter Truell and Larry Gurwin, False Profits: The Inside Story of the World's Most Corrupt Financial Empire, Houghton Mifflin, 1992.
- 5 Ibid. See also Alfred McCoy, *The Politics of Heroin: CIA Complicity in the Global Drug Trade*, Lawrence Hill Books, 1991, pp. 445-460.
- 6 Carl Limbacher, et al., "Enron at the CIA," *NewsMax.com*, July 30, 2002, <www.newsmax.com/showinside.shtml?a= 2002/7/30/145747>.
- 7 Rodney Stich and T.Conan Russel, Disavow: A CIA Saga of Betrayal, Diablo Western Press, 1995, pp. 268-269.
- 8 "While working on the Finding, North had been advised by Stanley Sporkin, the general counsel of the CIA, that a Finding must specifically enumerate each purpose to be accomplished by a particular covert action." "Cf. Final Report of the Independent Council for Iran/Contra Matters," Lawrence E. Walsh, Independent Council, August 4, 1993, Washington, DC, "Volume I: Investigations and Prosecutions, Part III: The Operational Conspiracy: A Legal Analysis", <www.afn.org/~dks/i-c/ pIII-legal-analysis.html>.
- 9 See the articles by Paul Rodriguez and Kelly O'Meara at the solari.com website: <www.solari.com/media/ articles%20on%20gideon.htm>.

- 10 "A former Bank of New York executive and her husband admitted today that they helped launder \$7 billion for Russian banks by accessing electronic banking software used by the bank's customers." See Carol Huang, "Bank Exec, Husband Admits Laundering Billions; Moved \$7 Billion for Russians through Bank of New York," APBNews.com, February 16, 2000. Cf. also James Petras, "'Dirty Money' Foundation of U.S. Growth and Empire," *FTW*, Vol. IV, no. 3, May 31, 2001, pp. 3 - 5.
- 11 Ibid.
- 12 "All Hell Breaks Loose: Citigroup, the Largest Drug Money Laundering Bank in America Buys Mexican Drug Laundering Bank Banamex," *FTW*, Vol. IV, no. 3, May 31, 2001 (cover story).
- 13 "A CIA investigation earlier this year showed Deutsch, like [Wen Ho] Lee, improperly transferred documents containing national security secrets. But Deutsch was not jailed." Cf. Andrew Chang, "The Next Ordeal: Wen Ho Lee is Free From Jail — but Not Problems," ABCNews.com, September 14, 2000, <http://abcnews.go.com/sections/ us/DailyNews/lee000913.html#sidebar>.
- 14 U.S. News & World Report, February 20, 1995, "Washington Whispers," p. 23.
- 15 Hostages, Part II —A.I.G., From The Wilderness, Vol. IV, no. 5, August 14, 2001.
- 16 Ibid.; see also AIG Financial Report, <www.aigcorporate.com/corpsite/about/ content/realfinancial.htm>.
- Douglas Farrah, "Report Decries Saudi Laxity; US Must Act to Dry Up Al Qaeda Funds, Policy Group Says," *Washington Post*, October 17, 2002, <www.miraserve.com/ pressrev/EN17oct02.htm>.
- 18 Peter Dale Scott, The War Conspiracy: The Secret Road to the Second Indochina War, Bobbs-Merrill, 1972, p.193.
- 19 Catherine Austin Fitts, "The Ultimate New Business Cold Call," *From The Wilderness*, July 1999, <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ economy/nyse\_drugs.html>.
- 20 National Association of State Budget Officers (NASBO), 1999 State Expenditure Report, Washington, DC:

NASBO, June 2000, pp. 38, 68. See also "Drug War Facts", <www.drugwarfacts.org/prison.htm>.

- 21 "New Mafias Go Global," San Francisco Chronicle, January 7, 2001.
- 22 Christian de Brie, "Thick as Thieves," *Le Monde Diplomatique*, April 2000, <a href="http://mondediplo.com/2000/04/05debries">http://mondediplo.com/2000/04/05debries</a>.
- 23 "U.N. Estimates Drug Business Equal to 8 Percent of World Trade," Associated Press, June 26, 1997. Cf. Mike Gray, *Drug Crazy*, New York: Random House, 1998.
- 24 PBS "Frontline",<www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/ frontline/shows/drugs/special/math.html>.
- 25 "According to the Interagency Assessment of Cocaine Movement, an estimated 768 metric tons of cocaine were potentially produced in 2000, of which some 645 metric tons were detected departing South America moving toward the United States. Approximately 87 metric tons were seized en route to the United States and 43 metric tons were seized at US borders, leaving an estimated 515 metric tons potentially smuggled into the country before subtracting domestic federal, state, and local seizures, consumption in the Transit Zone, and transshipment to non-US markets." See also "Cocaine and Crack," National Drug Intelligence Center's National Drug Threat Assessment 2002, December 2001, <www.usdoj.gov/ndic/pubs/716/ cocaine.htm>.
- 26 Michael C. Ruppert, "Cohen receives Drug Abuse Award," U.S. Journal of Drug and Alcohol Dependence, Vol. 8, no. 11, November 1984.
- 27 "Human Rights fears over Colombia aid," BBC News, June 23, 2000, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/ americas/803428.stm>.
- 28 DEA, <www.usdoj.gov/dea/pubs/intel/ intel0901.html>.
- 29 "Taliban wipe out poppy growing in one season," New York Times, reprinted in The Sydney Morning Herald, May 21, 2000.
- 30 DEA, op. cit.
- 31 "The Supply of Illicit Drugs to the United States," Drug Enforcement Administration, National Narcotics Intelligence Consumers Committee

Report, 1995, August 1996, pp. vii-ix (DEA 96024).

- 32 "The UN Giveth, And The Drug Trade Prospereth," *High Times*, filed December 15, 1999, <www.hightimes.com/ htsite/home/index.php>.
- 33 "Tobacco Companies Linked To Criminal Organizations In Cigarette Smuggling Trade, Says CPI Investigation," Center for Public Integrity report, March 5, 2001, <www.commondreams.org/ news20010/0305-03.htm>.
- 34 "To constrain massive price spikes, California imposed a cap on the top price electricity could be sold for by producers. Enron found a profitable niche by purchasing California-produced electricity at the cap price, selling it in other states sometimes for as much as five times more, and then purchasing electricity in other states and selling it back into California — a practice investigators suspect led directly to the massive power shortages in California. That crisis cost California consumers and utilities tens of billions of dollars in 2001. But it earned BC Hydro up to \$4 billion." Boys Playing a Man's Game," Republic (Vancouver), May 16, 2002, <http://1rev.net/archive/38-repub/ repub\_38\_hydro.html>.
- 35 In "US Wants Caymans to Clamp Down on Firms," *Dallas Morning News*, March 3, 2002, Tom Robberson wrote: "Houston-based Enron Corp. used the Caymans to register 692 offshore corporations as part of a complicated network of subsidiaries that shuffled funds, hid debts and ensured that stockholders would never know that the company was heading for bankruptcy, investigators say," <www.dallasnews.com/latestnews/ stories/030302dnintcaymans.bed56.html>.
- 36 Karen Masterson, "Gramm to work for Swiss bank: UBS Warburg took over much of Enron operation," HoustonChronicle.com, October 7, 2002, <www.chron.com/cs/CDA/ story.hts/business/1607686>.
- 37 "Family Tree: Raul Salinas," PBSOnline, <www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/sho ws/mexico/family/raulsalinas.html>.
- 38 PBS Special, "Drug Wars," <www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/

shows/drugs/special/us.html>; <www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/ shows/drugs/special/math.html>.

- 39 CPI Report, "Tobacco Companies Linked to Criminal Organizations," op. cit. (note 38).
- 40 "EU files money-laundering lawsuit against R.J. Reynolds in New York court," Associated Press, October 31, 2002, <a href="http://ca.news.yahoo.com/021031/6/pyb3.html">http://ca.news.yahoo.com/021031/6/pyb3.html</a>>.
- 41 Dan Ackerman, "Enron Says Oops," Forbes.com, November 19, 2001.
- 42 Verne Kopytoff, "Chevron rocked by double whammy; profit falls 81% on Dynergy write-off, gas prices," *San Francisco Chronicle*, July 31, 2002, <www.sfgate.com/cgi-bin/article.cgi?file=/ chronicle/archive/2002/07/31/ BU142187.DTL&type=business>.
- 43 CIA proprietary operations are established under law and extremely well documented. Basically the process consists of the Agency, in secret, using its money and personnel to set up what appear to be legitimate companies having nothing whatsoever to do with the agency. As documented by the Church hearings in the 1970s, a great many of them were small air freight operations and proved to be quite profitable. Agency proprietaries can and have operated in any kind of business, including book publishing and news gathering.
- 44 The Central Intelligence Agency Inspector General, *Report of Investigation* —
  "Allegations of Connections between CIA and the Contras in Cocaine Trafficking to the United States" (96-0143-IG); Appendices.
- 45 Michael C. Ruppert, "ONLY THE GOD-FATHER: CIA and Subsidiaries Exposed in Court Documents As Active Drug Smugglers Using Military Aircraft Washed Through Forest Service," *FTW*, December 1998, <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ pandora/forest\_service\_c130s.html>.

- 47 Ibid.
- 48 United States District Court, Northern District of Illinois, Eastern Division — No. 94CR0305; United States of America v. Luis Carlos-Herrera-Lizcano.

<sup>46</sup> Ibid.

- 49 IG Report (96-0143-IG) Volume II.
- 50 Ibid.
- 51 Ibid.
- 52 Ibid.
- 53 <www.steamshovelpress.com/ offlineillumination4>.
- 54 "Victorious Warlords Set to Open Opium Floodgates," *Observer*, November 25, 2001, <http://observer.guardian.co.uk/ international/story/0,6903,605618, 00.html>.
- 55 "Opium Farmers Rejoice at the Defeat of the Taliban", *Independent*, November 21, 2001.
- 56 Asia Times online, December 4, 2001.
- 57 "Massive post-war rise in production of Afghan opium," *Independent*, September 26, 2002.
- 58 "World Bank Chief Issues Opium Alert," by Faisal Islam, *Observer*, March 16, 2003.
- 59 Afghan Poppy Production Rises Again, Associated Press, April 28, 2003.
- 60 Michel Chossudovsky, "The Spoils Of War, Afghanistan's Multibillion Dollar Heroin Trade," April 5, 2004, www.globalresearch.ca, citing Congressional testimony of Assistant Secretary of State Robert Charles on April 1, 2004.
- 61 "US: Afghan Poppy Crop Leaping," Reuters, November 28, 2003.

## Chapter 4: Connecting Drugs and Oil

- 1 "Bush-Cheney White House Obstructs Halliburton Lawsuit: Process Server Threatened With Jail by White House Security; White House Refuses to Allow Complaint to be Lawfully Served On Vice President Cheney," *Judicial Watch*, July 26, 2002,
  - <www.judicialwatch.org/2221.shtml>.
- 2 "Colombian Judge Orders Cali Drug Lords Freed," Reuters, November 2, 2002.
- 3 CNN, November 8, 2002.
- 4 "Halliburton wins contract on Iraq oil firefighting," Reuters, March 6, 2003.
- 5 "Cost of one contract for aiding US in rebuilding nears \$90 million, but little is going to Iraqis," *Los Angeles Times*, May 9, 2003.
- 6 "A Nation At War: Reconstruction; Details Given On Contract Halliburton Was Awarded," *New York Times*, April 11, 2003.

- 7 "US says Halliburton deal includes operating Iraq oil fields," Agence France Presse, May 6, 2003.
- Where the CIA is in control, narcotics flourish — After Afghanistan, Baghdad is flooded with heroin," *Balochistan Post*, May 11 2003.

### Chapter 5: A Criminal Meltdown

- 1 "On December 31, 1999, there will be 1,983,084 adults behind bars in America; by the end of 2004, there will be 1,222,155 non-violent offenders in American jails and prisons. In March of this year, the Justice Policy Institute estimated that at year-end 1999, for the first time, there were more than one million non-violent offenders behind bars; given the current growth rates, the number of Americans incarcerated will reach 2,073,969 by the end of the year 2000. Averaging out the daily prison and jail population growth, the number of Americans incarcerated will reach two million on February 15, 2000" quoted from "The Punishing Decade: Prison and Jail Estimate at the Millennium" (1999), Center on Juvenile and Criminal Justice, 1622 Folsom Street, San Francisco, 94103, <www.cjcj.org/pubs/ punishing/punishing.html>.
- 2 "Correspondent Banking: A Gateway for Money Laundering." See S. Hrg. 107-184, report appears on p. 273 of Volume 1 of Hearing records entitled "Role of US Correspondent Banking in International Money " held on March 1, 2, and 6, 2001, <www.senat.gov/~gov\_affairs/ 020501\_psi\_minority\_report.htm>.
- 3 Christian De Brie, "Crime The World's Biggest Free Enterprise. Part I: Thick as Thieves," *Le Monde Diplomatique*, April, 2000,

<a href="http://mondediplo.com/2000/04/">http://mondediplo.com/2000/04/>.</a>

4 "On May 17, 2001, the chief executive of the largest bank in the United States, Citigroup, appeared at a press conference in Mexico City, to announce Citigroup's \$12.5 billion proposed acquisition of Banacci/Banamex, the second largest bank in Mexico. Combined with Citigroup's Confia operation, Citigroup would control 26.4 percent of the Mexican banking market, and over 21 percent of all Mexican bank accounts. On June 1, Citigroup stated that it had already submitted its required application to the US Federal Reserve Board, and would soon be applying to other agencies." *Inner City Press*, August 20, 2001,<www.innercitypress.org/ citimex.html>.

- 5 "Falló la Mafia," *Por Esto!*, July 24, 2001, <www.poresto.net/especiales/suple11.htm>.
- 6 Ibid.
- 7 Tom Flocco, "President Fox guarding narco-hen house?" World Net Daily, February 15, 2001,<http://iicas.org/english/Krsten\_05\_07\_01.htm>; Al Giordano, "Mexico: Friends Like These Two Presidents," Media Awareness Project, June 3, 1999, <www.mapinc.org/ drugnews/v99.n623.a02.html>.
- 8 Ibid.
- 9 Flocco, op. cit.
- 10 Catherine Austin Fitts, "Enron Damage Control by Dyncorp — Harm Assisted at Harvard," FTW, Vol. 4, no. 1, March 1, 2002; Kelly Patricia O'Meara, "DynCorp Disgrace," Insight magazine, January 14, 2002.
- 11 "Embattled Director to resign from Harvard Board," Reuters, April 5, 2002.
- 12 "New Evidence Regarding Improper Financial Maneuvers at Harken Energy During The Bush Era"; a HarvardWatch Memo, October 2002, <www.harvardwatch.org>.
- 13 Observer, April 13, 2003
- 14 EU Press Release IP/02/1592, Brussels, 31 October 2002. Contact Jonathan Faull: +32-2-295 8658 — Brussels.
- 15 Ibid.
- 16 EU Press Release IP/02/1592, op. cit.
- 17 "Bush anti-corruption chief accused of account fraud," *Telegraph*, August 15, 2002.
- 18 CBS Market Watch, November 5, 2002.
- 19 <http://hollings.senate.gov/materials/ ltr.ombdaniels.pdf>.

# Chapter 6: Laying the Foundation

- Bruce W. Neylan, "The Rush for Caspian Oil," *TIME*, May 4, 1998.
- 2 Alfred W. McCoy, *The Politics of Heroin:* CIA Complicity in the Global Drug Trade, Lawrence Hill Books, 1992.

- 3 Ibid, p. 447.
- 4 John K. Cooley, Unholy Wars, Pluto Press, 1999, p. 12.
- 5 Interview with Vincent Javert in *Le Nouvel Observateur*, Paris, January 15-21, 1998, p. 76, trans. Bill Blum. Special thanks to Jan Rainwater, PhD.
- 6 Zbigniew Brzezinski, The Grand Chessboard: American Primacy and its Geostrategic Imperatives, Basic Books, 1997.
- 7 Ibid, p. 31.
- 8 Ibid, p. 125.
- 9 Ibid, p. 124.
- 10 Ibid, p. 87.
- 11 Ibid, p. xiv.
- 12 Ibid, p.132.
- 13 Paul Thompson, "The Complete 9/11 Timeline," Center for Cooperative Research, <www.cooperativeresearch.org/ completetimeline/index.htm>.
- 14 "Oil Barons Court Taliban in Texas," the *Telegraph*, December 14, 1997.
- 15 Brzezinski, p. 53.
- 16 Ibid., p. 124.
- 17 Nafeez Ahmed, The War on Freedom: How and Why America was Attacked September 11, 2001, Tree of Life Publications, 2002.
- 18 Bruce W. Nelan,"The Rush for Caspian Oil," *TIME*, May 4, 1998, <www.time.com/ time/archive/preview/from\_redirect/ 0,10987,1101980504-139082,00.html>.
- 19 "Russia's Road to Corruption: How the ClintonAdministration Exported Government Instead of Free Enterprise and Failed the Russian People." Members of the Speaker's Advisory Group on Russia; United States House of Representatives 106th Congress. Hon. Christopher Cox, Chairman; House Policy Committee (Cox Report), September, 2000, <http:// policy.house.gov/russia/home.html>
- 20 "Testimony before the Committee on Banking and Financial Services of the U.S. House of Representatives", presented September 21, 1999.
- 21 Ibid.
- 22 Michael C. Ruppert, "The Bank of New York Laundromat," in FTW, Vol. II, no. 7, September 1999. Additional corroboration can be found in the Wall Street Journal, New York Times; Associated Press, Washington Post, and SEC filings at: <www.sec.gov>.

23 Ibid.

- 24 See Catherine Austin Fitts, "The Money Lords of Harvard: How the Money Works at the World's Richest University," NewsMakingNews.com, 2000, <www.newsmakingnews.com/ catharvardmain.htm>.
- 25 Williamson, op. cit.; Cox Report, op. cit.
- 26 Williamson, op. cit.
- 27 Bob Feldman, "Alternative Media Censorship: Sponsored by CIA's Ford Foundation." <www.questionsquestions.net/ gatekeepers.html>.
- 28 Ibid., and James Petras, "The Ford Foundation and the CIA: A documented case of philanthropic collaboration with the Secret Police," December 15, 2001, <www.rebelion.org/petras/english/ ford010102.htm>.
- 29 Williamson, op. cit.
- 30 Cox Report, op. cit.
- 31 Williamson, op. cit.
- 32 Cox Report, op. cit.
- 33 Cox Report, op. cit.
- 34 Williamson, op. cit

## Chapter 7: Caspian Corruption

- 1 Brisard and Dasquié, op. cit., p. xxxiii.
- 2 Albion Monitor, February 28, 2002.
- 3 bid.
- 4 "Opening the Caspian Oil Tap," *Business Week Online*, December 24, 2001.
- 5 See "Timeline of Competition between Unocal and Bridas for the Afghanistan Pipeline," World Press Review, December 2001, <www.sf.indymedia.org/news/ 2002/07/136245\_comment.php>.
- 6 Brisard and Dasquié, op. cit., pp. 142-143.
- 7 "Veep Tried to Aid Firm Key Role in India Debt Row," New York Daily News, January 18, 2002; "Cheney, Others Intervened Over Indian Power Plant," the Washington Post, January 19, 2002, p. A1.
- 8 New York Daily News, "Veep..." op. cit.; Washington Post;, "Cheney, Others..." op. cit.
- 9 "As the War Shifts Alliances, Oil Deals Follow," *New York Times*, December 15, 2001.
- 10 Dan Morgan and David B. Ottaway, "In Iraqi War Scenario, Oil is Key Issue," *Washington Post*, September 15, 2002, <www.washingtonpost.com/ac2/wp-dyn?

pagename=article&node=&contentId= A18841-2002Sep14&notFound=true>.

- 11 Rebuilding America's Defenses, Strategy, Forces and resources for a New Century, The Project for a New American Century, September, 2000, p. 14.
- 12 "Caspian Pipeline System Unveiled," *Pravda*, November 27, 2001, <a href="http://english.pravda.ru/economics/2001/11/27/22172.html">http://english.pravda.ru/economics/2001/11/27/22172.html</a>>.
- 13 "Oil Fuels the Iraq Question," Washington Post (National Weekly Edition), September 23-29, 2002, p. 15.
- 14 Ed Vuilliamy, Paul Webster, and Nick Paton, "Scramble to Carve Up Iraqi Oil Reserves Lies behind U.S. Diplomacy," *Guardian Unlimited Observer*, October 6, 2001, <www.observer.co.uk/international/ story/0,6903,805530,00.html>.
- 15 Seymour Hersh, "The Price of Oil," *New Yorker*, July 9, 2001.
- 16 FTW, "The Elephant in the Living Room," March 30, 2002, <a href="http://fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/04\_04\_02\_elephant.html">http://fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/04\_04\_02\_elephant.html</a>>.

## Chapter 8: Setting Up the War

- 1 Ahmed, War on Freedom, op. cit., p. 27.
- 2 Peter Dale Scott, "Afghanistan, Turkmenistan Oil and Gas, and the Projected Pipeline," October 21, 2001, <http:// socrates.berkeley.edu/~pdscott/q.html>.
- 3 Ahmed, War on Freedom, op. cit.
- 4 Guardian, September 22, 2001; BBC, September 18, 2001; Inter Press Service, November 16, 2001; and Alexander's Gas and Oil Connections, February 21, 2002.
- 5 Brisard and Dasquié, op. cit., p. 33.
- 6 Guardian, September 22, 2001; BBC, September 18, 2001; Inter Press Service; November 16, 2001; Alexander's Gas and Oil Connections, February 21, 2002; Brisard and Dasquié, op. cit.
- 7 Brisard and Dasquié, op. cit., p. 35.
- 8 Ibid., pp. 36-37.
- 9 Ibid. pp. 40-42.
- 10 <www.indiareacts.com>, June 26, 2001.
- 11 "U.S. Tries to Stabilize the Shaky Ground of Central Asia," *Washington Post*, August 27, 2000.
- 12 FTW, Vol. IV, no. 1, March 31, 2001.
- 13 Thompson timeline, op. cit.
- 14 <www.cia.gov/cia/public\_affairs/ speeches/pavitt\_04262002.html>.

- 15 Brisard and Dasquié, op. cit., pp. 40-41.
- 16 Ibid., pp. 76-77.
- 17 Guardian, September 22, 2001; BBC, September 18, 2001; Inter Press.
- 18 "U.S. 'Planned Attack' on Taleban," BBC, September 18, 2001.
- 19 Brisard and Dasquié, op. cit., p. 43.
- 20 Obtained from the website of the Institute for Global Engagement, <www.globalengagement.org/>.
- 21 See <www.bilderberg.org/roundtable/ emchurch.html>.
- 22 See <www.house.gov>.
- 23 The Afghanistan Foundation, <http:// burningbush.netfirms.com/afghan/ congress.htm>.
- 24 <www.humaneventsonline.com/ articles/10-01-01/cover.html>.
- 25 LAPD investigative records of Special Unit Senator in the author's possession.
- 26 <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ pandora/rfk.html>.
- 27 <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ ww3/02\_11\_02\_lucy.html>.
- 28 Global Outlook, no. 2. Summer 2002, Centre for Research on Globalisation (CRG), <www.globalresearch.ca,> June 20, 2002 (revised 27 June).
- 29 Times of India, October 9, 2001
- 30 Thompson timeline, op. cit.
- 31 <http://globalresearch.ca/articles/ KUP209A.html>.
- 32 Richard Sale, "Pearl Tracked Al Qaida," UPI, September 30, 2002.
- 33 Chaim Kupferberg, "9/11 and the Smoking Gun that Turned on its Tracker," Centre for Research on Globalisation (CRG), September 4, 2002, <www.globalresearch.ca/ articles/KUP209B.html>.

#### Chapter 9: Business with the Bin Ladens

- Brisard and Dasquié, op. cit., p. 103, citing a report in the APS Diplomat Recorder dated March 5, 1994.
- 2 Ibid, pp. 104-105.
- 3 "Bin Laden Family has Intricate Ties with Washington," Wall Street Journal, September 28-29, 2001.
- 4 Brisard and Dasquié, op. cit., p. 109, citing "Behind the Veil," *Jerusalem Report*, June 3, 1993.
- 5 Paul Thompson, "The Complete 9/11 Timeline: Introduction, Credits and Links (Version 1.7)," October 28, 2002,

<www.unansweredquestions.net/ timeline/>.

- *FTW*, Vol. I, no. 7, September 19, 1998;
  "How the U.S. Missed a Chance to Get Bin Laden," *Village Voice*, October 31, 2001; Nafeez Ahmed, *War on Freedom*, p. 203.
- 7 "Sudan offered to turn over Osama bin Laden," *Washington Post*, October 3, 2001.
- 8 If this means that OBL is to be "used as a combatant" on the USG side, it strongly suggests that he is a willing participant in such an effort and that his CIA affiliation from the Mujaheddin war of the 1980s has persisted. If the same locution means that OBL is to be "used" as a combatant on the anti-USG terrorist side of the supposed war on terror, it strongly suggests that the USG is engaged in the business of supplying itself with enemies. That practice is called "false flag" operation, and 9/11 is its greatest exemplar in history.
- 9 Jennifer Gould, "Thanks But No Thanks," The Village Voice, November 6, 2001.
- 10 Brisard and Dasquié, op. cit., p. 104.
- 11 Ibid, p. 105.
- 12 See Thompson, "Timeline," op. cit.
- 13 Ibid.
- 14 <www.rmfdevelopment.com/political/ IridiumSatellite.htm>.
- 15 Brisard and Dasquié, op. cit., pp. 106-108.
- 16 Ibid, p. 106.
- 17 Ibid, p. 107.
- 18 The Saudi Commercial Bank is the largest in the Kingdom. It is operated by Khalid bin Mahfouz, Saudi Arabia's former treasurer. Mahfouz has been reported in several places to be Osama bin Laden's brother in law. However, he has denied this and brought intense legal pressure to bear demanding retractions of these allegations. He has major partnership investments with the multibillion-dollar Binladin Group of companies, and he is a former director of BCCI, the infamous criminal drug-money laundering bank which performed a number of very useful services for the CIA before its 1991 collapse under criminal investigation by several countries.
- 19 Wall Street Journal, op. cit., September 28-29, 2001.

- 20 Kurt Eichenwald, "Bin Laden Family Liquidates Holdings with Carlyle Group," *New York Times*, October 26, 2001.
- 21 Agence France Presse, April 17, 2003, "U.S. Gives Iraqi Rebuilding Contract to Bechtel."
- 22 Wall Street Journal, op. cit., September 28-29, 2001.
- 23 "The Best Enemies Money Can Buy," *FTW*, Vol. IV, no. 7, October 15, 2001, pp. 13-15.
- 24 Dan Brody, "Carlyle's Way: Making a Mint Inside 'The Iron Triangle' of Defense, Government, and Industry," *Red Herring*, January 8, 2002, <www.redherring.com/ vc/2002/0111/947.html>.
- 25 Thompson, op. cit.
- 26 Ibid.
- 27 Ibid.
- 28 Michel Chossudovsky, "Osamagate," Centre for Research on Globalisation, October 9, 2001, <http://globalresearch.ca/articles/ CHO110A.html>.
- 29 Ibid.
- 30 Chossudovsky, op. cit.
- 31 "KLA Rebels Train in Terrorist Camps," Washington Times, May 4, 1999.
- 32 Jared Israel, "Bin Laden, Terrorist Monster: Take Two!" The Emperor's Clothes website, October 9, 2001, <www.tenc.net>.
- 33 Michel Chossudovsky, "Who Is Osama Bin Laden?" Centre for Research on Globalisation (CRG), Montréal; posted September 12, 2001, <www.globalresearch.ca/>.
- 34 "Startling Revelations by French Intelligence Experts Back David Shayler's Alleged 'Fantasy' about Gadaffi Plot," *Observer*, November 10, 2002.
- 35 Michael C. Ruppert, "Osama Bin Laden A CIA Creation and its Blowback," FTW, Vol. I, no. 7, September 19, 1998, p. 4.
- 36 "Conspiracy of Silence by Arnaud de Borchgrave," UPI Commentary, November 18, 2002.
- 37 Martin Bright, Nick Pelham and Paul Harris, "Britons left in jail amid fears that Saudi Arabia could fall to al-Qaeda," *Guardian /Observer*, Saturday July 27, 2002.
- 38 Brisard and Dasquié, op. cit., p. 77.

- 39 Dan Brody, op. cit.; <www.forbes.com/ maserati/billionaires2004/LIR0RD0.html? passListId=10&passYear=2004& passListType=Person&uniqueId= 0RD0&datatype=Person>.
- 40 <www.newsmakingnews.com/ waterfrontcarneros%209,18,02.htm>.
- 41 Michael C. Ruppert, "Saudi Arabia: The Sarajevo of the 21st Century," *From The Wilderness*, August 21, 2002, <www.fromthewilderness.com>. New data updating this story has been added to the original, pending upload to the website, for greater clarity within this section. In-text notes within square parentheses were added to the story during the writing of this book.
- 42 Peter Dale Scott, "FLASH 36: Is U.S. Arms Buildup In Response to Crisis in Saudi Arabia?" August 3, 2002, <http://socrates.berkeley.edu/~pdscott/ index.html>.
- 43 Richard A. Clarke, testimony before the Kean Commission, March 24, 2004.
- 44 Michael C. Ruppert, "Suppressed Details of Criminal Insider Trading Lead Directly into the CIA's Highest Ranks," FTW, Vol. IV, no. 7, October 15, 2001, pp. 6-8; Tom Flocco, "Profits of Death: Insider Trading and 9-11," ed. Michael C. Ruppert, FTW, Vol. IV, no. 9, December 27, 2001, pp. 13-16; Tom Flocco and Michael C. Ruppert, "Profits of Death, Part III: All Roads Lead to Deutsche Bank and Harken Energy," FTW, Vol. IV, no. 10, January 29, 2002, pp. 11-16; Cf. "The Real Dirt on Bush/Harken Scandal," sf.indymedia.org, July 5, 2002, <www.sf.indymedia.org/ news/2002/07/136245\_comment.php>.
- 45 James Ridgeway, "The French Connection," Village Voice, January 2-8, 2002.
- 46 Zbigniew Brzezinski, *The Grand Chessboard*, p. 40.

#### Chapter 10: PROMIS

- An impressive cache of online documents on Ari Ben-Menashe can be found at <www.pir.org/main1/ Ari\_Ben-2Dmenashe.html>.
- Michael C. Ruppert, "Bin Laden's Magic Carpet — Secret U.S. PROMIS Software", *From The Wilderness*, Vol. IV, No. 8, November 20, 2001.

- 3 <www.room23.de/room23\_view\_ detail.php?ID=920>.
- 4 <http://pr.caltech.edu/media/ lead/102797JP.html>.

#### Chapter 11: Vreeland I

- 1 Theodore Shackley, *The Third Option*, Simon and Schuster, 1981.
- 2 Rodney Stich and T. Conan Russell, *Disavow*, op. cit., p. 239 (See Chapter 5).
- 3 Ibid, p. 244.
- 4 Ibid, p 267, citing transcripts of ABC World News Tonight, September 19 & 20, 1984 from a special two-part report on the case.
- 5 The Intelligence Support Activity (ISA) was a secret Defense Department Intelligence Unit closely tied to the drug trade and deniable covert operations run by the National Security Council, the Pentagon, and the DCI's office. The ISA turned up repeatedly throughout the Iran-Contra scandal and again in Gary Webb's Dark Alliance. The ISA was officially disbanded after a multitude of links to criminal behavior made it a liability. Yet very few have noticed a recent (Nov. 2002) decision by the Bush administration to resurrect the ISA in its war on terror. Later Gritz characterizes Barnes as a misguided author who had accused him of being part of a plot to assassinate POWs and also part of a plot to kill President Ronald Reagan with special .22 caliber machine guns.
- 6 James "Bo" Gritz, *Called to Serve*, Lazarus Publishing, 1991, pp. 547; 423-429.
- 7 Monika Jensen-Stevenson, Kiss The Boys Goodbye, The Penguin Group, 1990.
- 8 <www.fromthewilderness.com/ free/pandora/forest\_service\_c130s.html>.
- 9 <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ hall/Mac.html>.
- 10 "Why Does George W. Bush Fly in Drug Smuggler Barry Seal's Airplane?" FTW, Vol. II, no. 8, October 31, 1999, pp. 1-7.
- 11 Terry Reed, Compromised: Clinton, Bush and the CIA, Clandestine Publishing, pp. 473, 502, 506, 516, 529.
- 12 "Anatomy of a Smear," *TIME*, April 20, 1992.
- 13 "Military Role in Drug Dealing to be Discussed in Upcoming A & E Program. Special Forces Vet Bill Tyree Making

Legal Moves to Upset 1979 Murder Conviction Based on CIA Ops," *FTW*, Vol. I, no. 1, March 1998.

- 14 "Ed Wilson's Revenge," *FTW*, Vol. II, no. 10, January 28, 2000, pp. 3-11.
- 15 "Ex CIA Agent's Conviction Overturned," Associated Press, October 29, 2003; Eric Lichtblau, "Justice Officials Face Inquiry in Arms Conviction," *New York Times*, December 23, 2003; "Case Against Ex CIA Agent is Dismissed," *Washington Post*, February 6, 2004.
- 16 FTW, Vol. II, no. 6, August 30, 1999. <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/hall/ D\_D\_NY\_2.html>.
- 17 Nick Pron, "Did this man predict September 11<sup>th</sup>?" *Toronto Star*, October 23, 2001.
- 18 <www.fromthewilderness.com/ free/ww3/izvestia\_story\_pic.html>; *Izvestia*, September 12, 2001.
- 19 <www.guerrillanews.com/wildcard/ vreeland\_three>.
- 20 If Mike Vreeland were making up the story one needs to ask how he could have obtained an unpublished FBI affidavit only a month after it was written and how he would have known where to look to find it. — MCR
- 21 The request was repeatedly denied. MCR
- 22 Greta Knutzen, "U.S. and Canadian Governments' Position Crumbling in the Case of U.S. Intelligence Officer with Foreknowledge of 9/11 Attacks," *FTW*, Vol. IV, no. 11, February 29, 2002, <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 030302\_vreeland.html>.
- 23 <www.fromthewilderness.com/ free/ww3/1252\_rev\_12802.html>.

#### Chapter 12: Executing a Conspiracy

- Greg Palast, "Has Someone Been Sitting on the FBI?" BBC *Newsnight*, November 11, 2001, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/hi/ english/events/newsnight/newsid\_1645000/ 1645527.stm.>.
- 2 Ibid.
- 3 Jeff Johnson, "Tearful FBI Agent Apologizes To September 11 Families and Victims," Congressional News Service, May 30, 2002, <www.cnsnews.com/nation/ archive/200205/nat20020530d.html>.
- 4 Ibid.
- 5 Ibid.

- 6 Ibid.
- 7 Ibid.
- 8 David Schippers, Letter to Thomas J. Kneir, SAC Chicago, May 22, 2002.
- 9 <http://video.c-span.org:8080/ ramgen/idrive/ter053002\_judicial.rm>.
- 10 Rich Connell, "Response to Terror: FBI Brass Accused of Apathy; Investigations: Former agent wrote that Phoenix officials failed to make anti-terrorism a priority," *L.A. Times*, May 25, 2002, <http://pqasb.pqarchiver.com/ latimes/index.html?ts=1046042123>; David Johnston, "Pre-Attack Memo Cited bin Laden," *New York Times*, May 14, 2002, <www.nytimes.com/2002/05/ 15/national/15INQU.html>.
- 11 Connell, op. cit.
- 12 Ibid.
- 13 Anyone familiar with Mr. Specter's role in the Warren Commission will appreciate the irony of his new position: outside the cover-up, shouting to be let in.
- 14 "FBI's 'Phoenix' Memo Unmasked," Fortune.com, May 22, 2002. Archived at <www.unansweredquestions.net/ timeline/2002/fortune052202.html>.
- 15 Michel Chossudovsky, "Who is Osama bin Laden?" Centre for Research on Globalisation (CRG), Montréal, September 12, 2001, <www.globalresearch.ca/articles/ CHO109C.html>.
- 16 Maria Ressa, "U.S. warned in 1995 of plot to hijack planes, attack buildings," CNN.com, September 18, 2001, <www.cnn.com/2001/U.S./09/18/ inv.hijacking.philippines/index.html>.
- 17 Patrick Martin, "New evidence that U.S. government suppressed September 11 warnings," World Socialist Web Site, May 27, 2002, <www.wsws.org/articles/ 2002/may2002/sept-m27.shtml>.
- 18 "The Bombshell Memo: Colleen Rowley's Memo to FBI Director Robert Mueller. An edited version of the agent's 13-page letter." Time.com, May 21, 2002: <www.time.com/time/ covers/1101020603/memo.html>.
- 19 CBS News, May 8, 2002, <www.cbsnews.com/stories/2002/05/ 08/60II/main508362.shtml>.
- 20 "Chechen warlord reported killed," CNN, April 25, 2002.

- 21 D. Ian Hopper, "Memo: FBI Destroyed Evidence in Bin Laden Case After Glitch With E-mail Surveillance System," Associated Press, May 28, 2002, <http://sfgate.com/cgi-bin/article.cgi?f=/ news/archive/2002/05/28/ national1704EDT0711.DTL>.
- 22 Ibid.
- 23 Dan Eggen, "Carnivore Glitches Blamed for FBI Woes," Washington Post, May 29, 2002, <www.washingtonpost.com/ac2/ wp-dyn/A24213-2002May28?language= printer>.
- 24 "HQ Unit Accused of Quashing Pre-9-11 Probes," ABCNews.com, May 24, 2002, <http://abcnews.go.com/sections/us/ DailyNews/warnings020524.html>.
- 25 Statement for the Record of Dale L. Watson, Executive Assistant Director, Counterterrorism and Counterintelligence, Federal Bureau of Investigation — on Joint Intelligence Committee Inquiry, September 26, 2002, <www.fas.org/irp/congress/2002\_hr/ 092602watson.html>.
- 26 "Robert M. Blitzer Joins SAIC's Center for Counterterrorism Technology and Analysis as Associate Director", News Release, <www.saic.com/news/dec98/ news12-17-98.html>.
- 27 Brian Ross and Vic Walter, "Called Off the Trail?" ABC *News*, December 19, 2002, <http://abcnews.go.com/sections/ primetime/DailyNews/FBI\_ whistleblowers021219.html>.
- 28 Letter from Patrick Leahy, Charles Grassley, and Arlen Specter to FBI Director Mueller dated May 24, 2002, <http://leahy.senate.gov/press/200205/ 05402a.html>.
- 29 Ibid.
- 30 Martin, op. cit.
- 31 Dennis Shipman, "Another Spook Who Sat Behind The Door: A Modern Day Tale," *Black World Today*, <http://athena.tbwt.com/content/ article.asp?articleid=854>.
- 32 CBS News, 60 Minutes, July 13, 2003, "Lost in Translation"; Gail Sheehy, "Whistelblower Coming In Cold From the FBI," New York Observer, April 27, 2004.

34 S.D. EDMONDS, Plaintiff, v. FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION,

<sup>33</sup> Ibid.

Defendant., Civil Action No. 02-1294 (ESH), UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

- 35 Op. cit., Sheehy.
- 36 Letter from Senators Patrick Leahy and Charles Grassley to the Department of Justice Inspector General, June 19, 2002.
- 37 Andrew Buncombe, "I saw papers that show U.S. knew al-Qa'ida would attack cities with aeroplanes': Whistleblower the White House wants to silence speaks to the *Independent*, "*Independent*, April 2, 2004.
- 38 Eric Boehlert, "We should have had orange or red-type of alert in June or July in 2001," *Salon*, March 26, 2004.

39 Ibid.

- 40 <www.fromthewilderness.com/ free/ww3/042604\_edmunds\_alert.html>. I learned details of Osborne's participation in a telephone conversation with him on April 27.
- 41 "A copy of Lt. Col. Butler's letter," the Monterey County Herald, June 5, 2002, <www.bayarea.com/mld/mcherald/ 3406502.htm>.
- 42 "Air Force Officer Suspended for Criticizing Bush," Reuters, June 4, 2002, <www.truthout.org/docs\_02/ 06.06E.butler.bush.htm>.
- 43 George Wehrfritz, Catharine Skipp, and John Barry, "Alleged Hijackers May Have Trained at U.S. Bases. The Pentagon has turned over military records on five men to the FBI," *Newsweek*, September 15, 2001, <www.msnbc.com/news/ 629529.asp?cp1=1>.
- 44 Daniel Hopsicker, "Mohamed Atta and Rudi Dekkers Seen Together in Venice in Weeks Before September 11 Attack," Mad Cow Morning News, February 17, 2003, <www.madcowprod.com>.
- 45 Jim Stewart, "Ashcroft Flying High," CBS *News*, July 26, 2001, <www.cbsnews.com/stories/2001/07/26/ national/main303601.shtml>.

#### Chapter 13: Penetration

- Eric V. Larson and John E. Peters, "Preparing the U.S. Army for Homeland Security," MR-1251/A, ISBN: 0-8330-2919-3, MR-1251/A ©2001, pp. 52, 67, 68, <www.rand.org/publications/MR/ MR1251/>.
- 2 Duncan Campbell, "They've Got it Tapped," New Statesman, August 12, 1988, <www.cooperativeresearch.org/ completetimeline/1990s/ newstatesman081288.html>.
- 3 Ibid. This has been acknowledged in a multitude of sources.
- 4 Andrew Bomford, "Echelon Spy Network Revealed," BBC *News*, November 3, 1999, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/ 503224.stm>.
- 5 Suzanne Daley, "Europe Accuses U.S. of Economic Spying," *New York Times*, February 24, 2000, <www.sfgate.com/cgi-bin/article.cgi?file=/ chronicle/archive/2000/02/24/ MN101995.DTL>.
- 6 "The Hi Tech Spy," BBC, April 4, 2001, "Latest advances in listening technology mean that if a bug can be attached to a computer keyboard it is possible to monitor exactly what is being keyed in. Because every key on a computer has a unique sound when depressed, it's simply a case of translating the clicks into words. The threat of this technology has led some internet banks to rely on a degree of mouse movement." <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/ asia-pacific/1259940.stm>.
- 7 "Q&A: What You Need to Know About Echelon," BBC, May 29, 2001,
   <a href="http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/sci/tech/135">http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/sci/tech/135</a>
   7513.stm>; "E Mail Users Warned Over Spy Network," BBC, May 29, 2001,
   <a href="http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/europe/1357264.stm">http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/europe/1357264.stm</a>>.
- 8 Campbell, op. cit.
- 9 John Diamond, "U.S. Had Agents Inside Al Q'aeda," U.S.A Today, June 4, 2002, <www.usatoday.com/news/ sept11/2002/06/03/cia-attacks.htm>.

- 10 "Terror Intercepts on Eve of Sept 11th Too Vague — NSA," Reuters, October 17, 2002; U.S.A. Today, October 18, 2002.
- 11 Jonathan S. Landay, "NSA didn't share key pre-Sept 11 information, sources say," Knight Ridder Newspapers, January 6, 2002, <www.bayarea.com/mld/bayarea/ 3416632.htm>.
- 12 Paul Thompson, "Alhazmi and Almidhar: The 9/11 Hijackers Who Should Have Been Caught," Center for Cooperative Research, <www.cooperativeresearch.org/ completetimeline/AAkhalidandnawaf.htm l>. This excellent 16-page report documents scores of press sources and liberally cites official records and congressional testimony from the fall of 2002. It is one of the most compelling deconstructions of the official position I have seen.
- 13 Michael Isikoff, "The Informant who lived with the Hijackers," *Newsweek*, September 9, 2002. Archived at <www.truthout.org/docs\_02/ 09.13A.newk.infrmt.htm>; "Hijackers lived with FBI Informant," CBSNews.com, September 9, 2002, <www.cbsnews.com/stories/2002/ 09/09/attack/main521223.shtml>.
- 14 Thompson, op. cit.
- 15 Ibid.
- 16 Statement for the Record by Lieutenant General Michael V. Hayden, U.S. AF Director, National Security Agency/ Chief, Central Security Service Before the Joint Inquiry of the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence and the House Permanent Select Committee on Intelligence, 17 October 2002, <www.fas.org/irp/congress/2002\_hr/ 101702hayden.html>; AP, September 26, 2002.
- 17 "The 9/11 Terrorists the CIA Should Have Caught," *Newsweek*, June 2, 2002. <www.i-dineout.com/pages2002/ newsweek6.2.02.html>; "CIA, FBI, Kept Lips Zipped," CBSNews.com, June 2, 2002, <www.cbsnews.com/stories/2002/06/ 03/newing.cl/mineshlo510870.chtml

03/national/printable510870.shtml>.

18 Matthias Gebauer, "Mossad Agents Were On Atta's Tail," *Der Spiegel*, October 1, 2002. Translation archived at <www.cooperativeresearch.org/ completetimeline/2002/ derspiegel100102.html>; *Die Zeit*, October 1, 2002; Rob Broomby, "Report Details U.S. 'intelligence failures," BBC, October 2, 2002, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/ 1/hi/world/europe/2294487.stm>; *Ha'aretz*, October 3, 2002.

- 19 Unclassified testimony of George Tenet, June 18, 2002, <www.odci.gov/cia/ public\_affairs/speeches/dci\_testimony\_ 06182002.html>; "The men who brought the world to the brink of war," The Observer, September 23, 2001, <www.observer.co.uk/waronterrorism/ story/0,1373,556695,00.html>; "Who Did It? FBI Links Names to Terror Attacks," ABC News, January 9, 2002, <http:// abcnews.go.com/sections/us/DailyNews/ WTC\_suspects.html>; Terry McDermott, "The Plot," L.A. Times, September 1, 2002, <www.latimes.com/news/specials/ 911/la-na-plot-1sep01.story>.
- 20 Charles M. Sennott, "Exposing Al Quaeda's European Network," The *Boston Globe*, August 4, 2002. Archived at <www.cooperativeresearch.org/ completetimeline/2002/ bostonglobe080402.html>.
- 21 Sebastian Rotella and Josh Meyer, "Wiretaps May Have Foretold Terror Attacks Investigation: Suspected Al Qaeda operatives taped in Italy in 2000 discussed airplanes, airports and strikes 'that will never be forgotten," *L.A. Times*, May 29, 2002. Archived at <www.cooperativeresearch.org/ completetimeline/2002/latimes052902.html>; "Bugs Recorded Chilling 9/11 Talk," CBSNews.com, May 29, 2002, <www.cbsnews.com/stories/2002/05/29/a ttack/main510400.shtml>; *Guardian*, May 30, 2002.
- 22 James Risen and James Dao, "U.S. Believes It Has Recorded Radio Messages From bin Laden," *New York Times*, December 16, 2001, <www.nytimes.com/ 2001/12/16/international/16CALL.html>; Eric Schmitt with Michael R. Gordon, "A Nation Challenged: New Priorities; Hunt for bin Laden Loses Steam As Winter Grips Afghan Caves," *New York Times*, December 30, 2001, <http://query.nytimes.com/search/ article-page.html?res=9D05EED81630F 933A05751C1A9679C8B63>.

- 23 "Italy Tells of Threat at Genoa Summit," L.A. Times, September 27, 2001, <www.latimes.com/news/nationworld/ nation/la-092701genoa.story>.
- 24 "Early Warnings," ABC News, February 18, 2002, <http://abcnews.go.com/ sections/wnt/DailyNews/wnt\_ missedsignals\_1\_020218.html>.
- 25 "The Proof They Did Not Reveal," Sunday Times, October 7, 2001. Archived at <www.unansweredquestions.net/timeline/ 2001/sundaytimes100701.html>.
- 26 "Call by bin Laden Before Attacks Is Reported," *New York Times*, October 2, 2001, <www.nytimes.com/2001/10/ 02/national/02INQU.html?ex= 1003037250&ei=1&cn= d4c8c5c218658dc9>.
- 27 "Sources dispute reports of bin Laden phone call," CNN, October 2, 2001, <www.cnn.com/2001/U.S./10/02/ inv.binladen.mother/>.
- 28 *Time*, October 5, 2001; Jeff Franks and Jack Redden, "U.S. Spy Satellite to Track Afghans from Space," Reuters, October 6, 2001, <www.intellnet.org/news/2001/10/
- 06/7386-1.html>. 29 "A Big Warning," *ABC News*, June 7, 2002, <http://abcnews.go.com/sections/us/ DailyNews/911conversation020607.html>; "September 11's Painful Lessons," CBSNews.com (w/ AP & Reuters), June 19, 2002, <www.cbsnews.com/ stories/2002/06/19/attack/ main512817.shtml>; Reuters, September 9, 2002.
- 30 Kevin Hogan, "Will Spyware Work?" Technology Review, December, 2001, <www.technologyreview.com/articles/ hogan1201.asp>.
- 31 "Search Seeks Links to Bin Laden," AP, September 12, 2001, <http://the.honoluluadvertiser.com/article/2001/Sep/12/ln/l n28a.html>; ABC *News*, September 12, 2001; Department of Defense News Briefing - Secretary Rumsfeld, September 12, 2001, <www.defenselink.mil/news/ Sep2001/t09122001\_t0912sd.html>.
- 32 Ned Stafford, "Newspaper: Echelon Gave Authorities Warning Of Attacks," Yahoo News.co. Archived at <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ f\_a\_zeitung\_story.html>.

- 33 "German police confirm Iranian deportee phoned warnings," online.ie, September 14, 2001,<www.online.ie/news/ viewer.adp?article=1512332>.
- 34 *Izvestia*, September 12, 2001. The original Russian *Izvestia* story before the edit can be viewed at <www.fromthewilderness.com/ images/izvestia.gif>. An English translation is available at <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ ww3/izvestia\_story\_pic.html>. I am indebted to former CIA case officer Leutrell Osborne and his son for bringing this to my attention.
- 35 Jeffrey Robinson, *The Merger: The Conglomeration of International Organized Crime*, Overlook Press, 2000. Excellent overview of the economic and political power of global organized crime syndicates.
- 36 Richard Sale, "NSA Listens to bin Laden," UPI, February 13, 2001. Archived at, <www.unansweredquestions.org/ timeline/2001/upi021301.html>.
- 37 David Corn, "The September 11 X-Files," The Nation, May 31, 2002. Archived at, <www.commondreams.org/views02/ 0531-03.htm>.
- 38 Tom Flocco, "The Profits of Death, Part II- Trading with the Enemy," *FTW*, December 11, 2001, <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 12\_11\_01\_death\_profits\_pt2.html>.
- 39 John K. Cooley, "The U.S. Ignored Foreign Warnings," *International Herald Tribune*, May 21, 2002. Currently archived at <www.cooperativeresearch.org/ completetimeline/2002/iht052102.html>.
- 40 Ibid. 41 Ibid.
- 42 Daniel McGrory, "Moroccan secret agent predicted New York attack," *Times of London*, June 12, 2002, <www.timesonline.co.uk/article/ 0,,3-324191,00.html>.
- 43 "There Isn't a Target in Afghanistan Worth a \$1M Missile," *Guardian*, October 10, 2001. Archived at, <www.dullesnow.org/missile.html>.
- 44 "CIA Director Warned Congress About 9/11 Attacks," *The Memory Hole*,
  <a href="https://www.thememoryhole.org/tenet-911.htm"></a>. As of this writing, *The Memory Hole* website still had a link to

the NPR story allowing the user to hear the actual report.

#### Chapter 14: 9/11 Insider Trading

- "Profiting From Disaster," CBS News, September 19, 2001. <www.cbsnews.com/ stories/2001/09/19/eveningnews/ main311834.shtml>.
- 2 Judy Mathewson and Michael Nol, "U.S., Germany, Japan Investigate Unusual Trading Before Attack," Bloomberg *Financial News*, September 18, 2001. Archived at <www.themodernreligion.com/ terror/wtc-unusualtrading.html>; "Pre-Attack Trading Probed," Bloomberg *Financial News*, September 19, 2001.
- 3 "Mechanics of Possible Bin Laden Insider Trading Scam," Herzliyya International Policy Institute for CounterTerrorism (ICT), September 22, 2001. Cf. Michael C. Ruppert, "The Case for Bush Administration Advance Knowledge of 9-11 Attacks," *From the Wilderness*, April 22, 2002. Posted at Centre for Research on Globalization <www.globalresearch.ca/ articles/RUP204A.html>.
- 4 ICT, op. cit., citing data from the Chicago Board of Options Exchange (CBOE). Cf. David Roeder, "Terrorists trailed at CBOE," *Chicago Sun-Times*, September 20, 2001. <www.suntimes.com/terror/stories/ cst-nws-trade20.html>; David Roeder, "Probe of options trading link to attacks confirmed," *Chicago Sun-Times*, September 21, 2001, <www.suntimes.com/terror/ stories/cst-fin-trade21.html>.
- 5 ICT, op. cit.
- 6 Judy Mathewson and Vicky Stamas, "Goldman, Lehman Asked for Data," Bloomberg News, September 20, 2001. Archived at <www.thejournalnews.com/ newsroom/092001/20suspicious.html>.
- 7 Bruce Blythe and Judy Mathewson, "Regulators Seek Evidence of Possible Terrorist Insider Trades," Bloomberg News, December 28, 2002. "Bloomberg's News Archive has been discontinued." <a href="http://quote.bloomberg.com/newsarchive/">http://quote.bloomberg.com/newsarchive/</a>>.
- 8 Judy Mathewson and Michael Nol, "Securities regulators check out possible terrorist insider trades," Bloomberg News, September 19, 2001. Archived at <http://seattlepi.nwsource.com/ business/39439\_trade19.shtml>.

- 9 Agence France Presse, September 22, 2001.
- 10 Ibid.; Blythe and Mathewson, op.cit.
- 11 David De Rosa, "The Icing on the Cake May Be the Suspect Puts," Bloomberg News, December 28, 2002.
  "Bloomberg's *News* Archive has been discontinued." <a href="http://quote.bloomberg.com/newsarchive/">http://quote.bloomberg.com/newsarchive/</a>>.
- 12 Lormel, a high-profile FBI manager who is in charge of the FBI's Financial Crimes Section looks to be a replica of David Frasca in the Radical Fundamentalist Unit. A web search shows many instances where Lormel has testified before Congress as an FBI spokesperson. This has implications for the question of who it was that thwarted the Wright investigations in Chicago. While Frasca's behavior bears the marks of conspiratorial behavior more frequently and clearly than does Lorimel's, the latter's position on the insider trading issue is consistent with a member of a secret team protecting CIA's and Wall Street's interests.
- 13 Kyle F. Hence, "Massive pre-attack 'insider trading' offer authorities hottest trail to accomplices, Part II: Billions in Pre-911 Insider Trading Profits Leaves a Hot Trail: How Bush Administration Naysayers May Have Let it go Cold," The Centre for Research on Globalization, April 21, 2002, <www.globalresearch.ca/articles/ HEN204B.html>. Lormel's remarks were given in response to questions. He did not even mention insider trading in his prepared statement before the House Committee on Financial Services.
- 14 Associated Press, September 20, 2001; From the Office of Public Affairs, September 20, 2001, PO-627, "The U.S. Financial System in the Wake of the Attack on the World Trade Center." Testimony of Paul O'Neill, Secretary of the Treasury Before the Committee on Banking, Housing, and Urban Affairs, United States Senate, September 20, 2001, <www.ustreas.gov/press/ releases/po627.htm>
- 15 Kurt Eichenwald and Edmund L. Andrews "Doubt Over Whether Advance Knowledge of Attacks Was Used for Profit," *New York Times*, September 28, 2001. Archived at <www.mugu.com/pipermail/

upstream-list/2001-September/ 003492.html>. The *New York Times* story was used effectively and prominently to put out the fires that had been started by earlier reports.

- 16 Kelly Patricia O'Meara, "Not Much Stock in 'Put' Conspiracy," *Insight* magazine, May 13, 2002, <www.insightmag.com/ news/251677.html>.
- 17 Kathy Fieweger, "Airline stocks may be poised for take off," Reuters, September 10, 2001.
- 18 Ibid.
- 19 Christian Berthelsen and Scott Winokur, "Suspicious profits sit uncollected," San Francisco Chronicle, September 29, 2001. <www.sfgate.com/cgi-bin/ article.cgi?file=/chronicle/archive/2001/ 09/29/MN186128.DTL>.
- 20 Teresa Dixon Murray, "LTV Progressive added to the probe of options trading before September 11," *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, October 4, 2001.
- 21 Scott Winokur, "SEC wants data-sharing system. Network of brokerages would help trace trades by terrorists," San Francisco Chronicle, October 19, 2001, <www.sfgate.com/cgi-bin/article.cgi?file=/ chronicle/archive/2001/10/19/ BU142745.DTL>.
- 22 Ibid.
- 23 Wall Street Journal, October 2, 2001. Quoted in Barry Grey, "Suspicious trading points to advance knowledge by big investors of September 11 attacks," World Socialist Web Site, October 5, 2001, <www.wsws.org/articles/2001/oct2001/ bond-005.shtml>.
- 24 Hence, op. cit.; Reuters, December 17, 2001, archived at <www.rediff.com/ money/2001/dec/17wtc.htm>.
- 25 Ibid.
- 26 I have omitted one section of that original *FTW* story (a detailed discussion of the relationship between the CIA and Wall Street) because we have already covered it in much greater detail in Chapter 3.
- 27 ICT, op. cit.
- 28 Michael C. Ruppert, "Suppressed Details of Criminal Insider Trading Lead Directly Into the CIA's Highest Ranks," *From The Wilderness*, Vol. IV. No.7, October 15, 2001, <www.fromthewilderness.com/ free/ww3/10\_09\_01\_krongard.html>.

- 29 O'Meara, op. cit.
- 30 "Profiting From Disaster," AP, September 19, 2001. Archived at CBSNews.com, September 20, 2001, <www.cbsnews.com/ stories/2001/09/19/eveningnews/ main311834.shtml>. AP was running a story released in advance of a 60 Minutes episode scheduled for the following Sunday.
- 31 ICT, op. cit. The 9/11 insider trading analysis from the Herzliya Institute for Counterterrorism was substantive, at a time when all other such analyses were either superficial or lacking altogether. This has important implications which I explore in the chapter on Israel.
- 32 Tom Flocco, "Profits of Death, Part I -Insider Trading and 9/11," *From The Wilderness*, Vol. IV, No. 9, December 27, 2001, <www.fromthewilderness.com/ free/ww3/12\_06\_01\_death\_profits\_ pt1.html>.

- 34 Ibid.
- 35 Tom Flocco, "Profits of Death Parts II & III," *From The Wilderness*, Vol. IV, No. 10, January 29, 2002, <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 12\_11\_01\_death\_profits\_pt2.html>; Tom Flocco and Michael C. Ruppert, "Part III: All Roads Lead to Deutsche Bank and Harken Energy, W's Own 1991 Insider Trading Scam; The Mother of All Enrons," *From The Wilderness*, January 9, 2002 <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 01\_09\_02\_death\_profits\_pt3.html>.
- 36 Howard Gleckman, "A New Twist in Enron's Can of Worms," *Business Week*, January 17, 2002, <www.businessweek.com/ bwdaily/dnflash/jan2002/nf20020117\_ 0563.htm>; Patrick McGeehan, "Enron's Deals Were Marketed to Companies by Wall Street," *New York Times*, February 14, 2002, <www.nytimes.com/2002/ 02/14/business/14TRU.S..html>.
- 37 Cf. the following sources regarding Genesis Intermedia and Adnan Khashoggi: "Nasdaq Halts Trading of Genesis Intermedia, Inc. and Requests Additional Information from Company," NasdaqNews.com, September 25, 2001, <www.nasdaqnews.com/news/pr2001/ ne\_section01\_274.html>; Hoover's online, <www.hoovers.com>; Class

<sup>33</sup> Ibid.

Action Securities Lawsuit Filed Against Genesis Intermedia, Inc. by Stull, Stull & Brod,. <www.secfraud.com/filedcases/ geni.html>; Michael C. Ruppert, "Saudi Arabia: The Sarajevo of the 21st Century. Is Iraq a Diversion from the Real Invasion or Will Bush Try to Occupy Both Countries at Once? *From The Wilderness*, August 21, 2002. Archived at <www.globalresearch.ca/articles/ RUP208A.html>.

- 38 "Chief Steps Down at Alex. Brown," Bloomberg News, September 14, 2001. Reported in the *New York Times* on September 15, 2001 and archived at <www.unansweredquestions.net/ timeline/2001/nyt091501.html>.
- 39 Bank Loan Report, July 2, 2001.
- 40 Frank R. Kent (1975). The Story of Alex. Brown & Sons, 1800-1975. (Baltimore, MD: Alex Brown & Sons, 259 p.). Alexander Brown and Sons — History; Banks and banking — Maryland — Baltimore.
- 41 Edwin J. Perkins (1975). Financing Anglo-American Trade: The House of Brown, 1800-1880. (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 323 p.). Alex. Brown & Sons; Banks and banking — United States — History — Case studies; International finance.
- 42 O'Meara, op. cit.
- 43 Blythe and Mathewson, op. cit.
- 44 Eichenwald and Andrews, op. cit.
- 45 "Betting on Terror: An Explosive Idea." Business Week, August 8, 2003.

#### Chapter 15: Israel

- "Mossad Agents Were on Atta's Tail," Der Spiegel, October 1, 2001. Archived at <www.cooperativeresearch.org/ completetimeline/2002/ derspiegel100102.html>.
- 2 "Insider notes from United Press International for March 6," UPI, March 6, 2002: <www.upi.com/print.cfm? StoryID=06032002-121706-8744r>.
- 3 Peter Dale Scott, *Flash* 28, "A U.S. Attack on Iraq Could Create a New Anti-U.S. Coalition," March 18, 2002, <http://socrates.berkeley.edu/~pdscott/ qfiraq3.html>.
- 4 Richard B. Du Boff, "Comparing Violations of UN Resolutions by Iraq

and Israel," *Al Jazeerah*, September 23, 2002, <www.aljazeerah.info/Documents/ Comparing%20UN%20Resolutions% 20for%20Iraq%20and%20Israel.htm>.

- 5 "Sabra and Shatila 20 years on," BBC News, September 14, 2002, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/middle\_east/ 2255902.stm>; "Israel/Occupied Territories: Israeli Defence Force war crimes must be investigated," Amnesty International Press Release, November 2, 2002, <http://web.amnesty.org/ai.nsf/ Index/MDE151542002?OpenDocument& of=COUNTRIES/ISRAEL/ OCCUPIED+TERRITORIES>.
- 6 "All the 9-11 Airports Serviced By One Israeli Owned Company," Undated, <www.whatreallyhappened.com/ ICTS.html>.
- 7 "The White Van: Were Israelis detained on September 11 Spies?" ABC *News*, June 21, 2002, <http://abcnews.go.com/ sections/2020/DailyNews/ 2020\_whitevan\_020621.html>.
- 8 "Palestinians arrest al-Q'aeda 'poseurs," Sydney Morning Herald, December 8, 2002, <www.smh.com.au/articles/2002/ 12/07/1038950239070.html>; Danny Rubinstein, "Ibrahim, the Shin bet wants you to join Qaida," Ha'aretz, December 15, 2002, <www.haaretzdaily.com/hasen/ pages/ShArt.jhtml?itemNo=241042>.
- 9 "U.S. papers: FBI hunting suspected terrorists with Israeli passports," *Ha'aretz*, June 28, 2002, <www.haaretzdaily.com/ hasen/pages/ShArt.jhtml?itemNo= 89407&contrassID=2&subContrassID= 1&sbSubContrassID=0>.
- 10 Michael Gillespie, "Israeli Computer Hackers Foiled, Exposed," Washington Report on Middle East Affairs, September 3, 2002. Archived at <www.counterpunch.org/pipermail/ counterpunch-list/2002-September/ 022300.html>.
- 11 "Israeli Arms Shipment Headed for Iran Seized in Germany," Global Vision News Network, August 29, 2002, <www.gvnews.net/html/DailyNews/ alert2070.html>.
- 12 "Arms Seizure backfires, wounds Israel," *Stratfor*, January 2002, Archived at <www.iansa.org/news/2002/Jan2002/ arms\_backfire8102.htm>.

- 13 Michael Gillespie, "Los Angeles Court Hands Down Final Judgment in Anti-Defamation League Illegal Surveillance Case," Washington Report on Middle East Affairs, December 1999, <www.wrmea.com/Washington-Report\_ org/www/backissues/1299/9912043.html>.
- 14 Barbara Ferguson, "ADL Found Guilty of Spying by California Court," *The Arab News*, April 25, 2002.
- 15 This report was originally made public by investigative journalist and former NSA analyst Wayne Madsen in late February and early March of 2002. Madsen obtained the report several months after FOX News stories by Carl Cameron and Brit Hume broke the initial story of the spy ring, but did not mention the DEA connections, which were central to understanding the context of the operation. The undated DEA report, extracted from a larger document, was written sometime in the summer of 2001. It can be found online at <http://cryptome.org/dea-il-spy.htm>.
- 16 The four-part FOX series by Carl Cameron began on Monday December 17, 2001. Although the story was subsequently removed from the FOX web site and "spiked" as some researchers have called it, transcripts are still available through web searches and through the Federal Document Clearing House. Series archived online at <http://100777.com/nwo/104a.htm>.
- 17 Cameron, op. cit.; John Mintz, "60 Israelis on Tourist Visas Detained Since September 11," *Washington Post*, November 23, 2001, <www.vanguardnewsnetwork.com/ temp/TerrorTimeline/112301\_ 60IsraelisDetainedSinceSept\_%2011.htm>.
- 18 "Instant Messages Warned of WTC Attacks," Washington Post, September 28, 2001, <www.fpp.co.uk/online/01/09/ WTC\_Odigo.html>.
- 19 "Odigo, Inc., the leading instant messaging provider, secures \$15.35 million in private placement," press release, Comverse, Inc., January 9, 2001, <http://216.239.51.100/search?q=cache: CUdFXHT1MHgC:www.comverse.com/ press/2001/010109.htm++Press+release++ Comverse+Inc.+January+9+2001&hl= en&ie=UTF-8>.

- 20 Cameron, op. cit. [Part Two, December 18, 2001], <http://100777.com/nwo/ 104b.htm>.
- 21 DEA Report, op. cit.
- 22 5 PM newscast, WJLA TV. The transcript of the story has since been removed from the WJLA web site. However, I was able to recover a copy of the original teleprompter script from the broadcast.
- 23 "The View from Washington," Poynteronline, September 10, 2002, <http://poynter.org/content/content\_ print.asp?id=9491>.
- 24 Elaine Sciolino, "89 Senators Urge Bush Not to Hamper Israel," *New York Times*, November 16, 2001. Archived at <www.ourjerusalem.com/news/story/ news20011119a.html>.
- 25 Jason Keyser, "Israel Urges U.S. to Attack Iraq," Associated Press, August 16, 2002. Archived at <www.firstcoastnews.com/ news/2002-08-16/usw\_israeliraq.asp>.
- 26 "Georgia casts votes in bitter house duels," Reuters, August 20, 2002, <www.cynthiamckinney.net/articles/20020220\_bitter\_ house\_duels.htm>; Thomas B. Edsall, "Impact of McKinney Loss Worries Some Democrats; Tension Between Blacks, Jews a Concern," Washington Post, August 22, 2002, <www.washingtonpost.com/ ac2/wp-dyn?pagename=article&node= &contentId=A47064-2002Aug21& notFound=true>; Jim Burns, "McKinney Contemplating Run For Georgia U.S. Senate Seat," CNS News, August 26, 2002: <www.cnsnews.com/ViewPolitics.asp? Page=\Politics\archive\200208\ POL20020826d.html>.
- 27 Jamie Zacharia, "New Congress remains strongly pro-Israel," *Jerusalem Post*, November 6, 2002, <www.jpost.com/ servlet/Satellite?pagename=JPost/A/ JPArticle/ShowFull&cid=1036619253808>.
- 28 "U.S. scientist sentenced for selling nuclear trigger devices," Ananova Press Agency, December 29, 2001; "United States II: Nuclear Trigger Smuggler Pleads Guilty," <www.nti.org/ d\_newswire/issues/newswires/2002\_1\_ 2.html>; Cf. Gary Milhollin, Professor Emeritus, University of Wisconsin Law School and Director, Wisconsin Project on Nuclear Arms Control, Testimony

Before the Senate Committee on Governmental Affairs, May 26, 2000, <www.wisconsinproject.org/pubs/ testimonies/2000/5-26-00.htm>.

#### Chapter 16: Silencing Congress

- Jesse Holland, "Senator Blocks Attempt to Pass Bill," Associated Press, October 10, 2001. Archived at <a href="http://billstclair.com/911timeline/2001/ap101001.html">http://billstclair.com/911timeline/2001/ap101001.html</a>.
- 2 "Anthrax Sent to Senate Leader," BBC, October 15, 2001. Archived at <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/ americas/1601093.stm>.
- 3 Andrew Buncombe and Raymond Whittaker, "Anthrax fear grows as 31 Senate staff test positive," *Independent*, October 18, 2001. Archived at <a href="http://news.independent.co.uk/world/">http://news.independent.co.uk/world/</a> americas/story.jsp?story=100130>.
- 4 "Bush Asks Daschle to Limit Probes," CNN, January 29, 2002 Archived at <www.cnn.com/2002/ALLPOLITICS/ 01/29/inv.terror.probe/>.
- 5 <www.ph.ucla.edu/epi/bioter/ terroranthraxlinkedus.html>; <www.ph.ucla.edu/epi/bioter/ anthraxmatchesarmyspores.html>,
- 6 Rick Weiss and Joby Warrick, "Army Lost Track of Anthrax Bacteria," Washington Post, January 21, 2002. Archived at <www.geocities.com/Ignatius\_Ding\_ 2000/Anthrax\_Info/WP012102.htm>; "Anthrax attacks," BBC Newsnight, March 14, 2002. Archived at <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/audiovideo/ programmes/newsnight/archive/ 1873368.stm>; William J. Broad and Judith Miller, "Anthrax Inquiry Looks at U.S. Labs," New York Times, December 2, 2001. Archived at <www.ph.ucla.edu/ epi/bioter/anthraxinquiryuslabs.html>.
- 7 Jeffrey McMurray, "Rep. Barr Criticizes Bush," Associated Press, November 29, 2001. Archived at <www.counterpunch.org/ pipermail/counterpunch-list/ 2001-November/016673.html>.
- 8 Transcribed from KPFA archives. Part of text was also included in a subsequent press release from her office.
- Bob Dart and Stephen Krupin, "McKinney campaign donors named in 9-11 suit," *Atlanta Journal Constitution*, August 17, 2002. Archived at

<www.accessatlanta.com/ajc/news/0802/ 17tersuit.html>.

- 10 Ibid. Cf. also Bill Torpy, "Some McKinney Donors Probed for Terror Ties: DeKalb Democrat said unaware any donors might support terror," *Atlanta Journal Constitution*, August 3, 2002. Archived at <www.accessatlanta.com/ajc/metro/ 0802/03mcmoney.html>.
- 11 Ibid.
- 12 Dart and Krupin, op. cit.
- 13 Duncan Campbell, "FBI raids pro-Republicans," *The Guardian*, March 25, 2002, <www.guardian.co.uk/september11/ story/0,11209,673543,00.html>.
- 14 <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ ww3/082202\_withercongress.html>.
- 15 Jennifer Van Bergen, "The U.S.A Patriot Act was Planned Before 9/11," *Truthout*, May 20, 2002, <www.truthout.org/ docs\_02/05.21B.jvb.usapa.911.htm>.
- 16 From The Wilderness, Vol. 5 No. 7, Nov. 4, 2002.
- 17 Greg Gordon and Mike Kaszuba, "Copilot played minor role in story of Moussaoui," *Minneapolis Star Tribune*, October 26, 2002. Archived at <www.timnews.com/copilot.htm>.
- 18 <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ ww3/112702\_wellstone\_update.html>.

#### Chapter 17: Vreeland II

- Mishawaka Police Department Supplemental Case Report 00020152, February 8, 2000, signed by Detective Lieutenant Pasqualle Rulli, Jr.
- 2 Sander Hicks, "Wilcard: Down the rabbit hole with the man who says he tried to warn the world about 9/11," Guerilla News Network: <a href="http://www.guerrillanews.com/wildcard/vreeland\_one">http://www.guerrillanews.com/wildcard/vreeland\_one</a>>.
- 3 Ibid.
- 4 "Wanta" has since filed a federal civil suit over the missing trillions and his treatment in US District Court in the Eastern District of Virginia against the United States government, the Attorney General and the Secretary of the Treasury (Case No. 02-363A). Other documents provided by Wanta and confirmed by Vreeland indicate that much of the money is controlled by a firm named AmeriTrust Corporation of Ontario, Canada.

- 5 After that trip Rahall expressed his basic support for an invasion of Iraq. Solomon was also later to accompany actor-director Sean Penn to Iraq.
- 6 David Corn, "The September 11 X-Files," The Nation, May 30, 2002, <http://www.thenation.com/capitalgames/ index.mhtml?bid=3&pid=66>.
- 7 The current term for the establishment left is "Gatekeeper Left," since its editorial bureaucracy determines which facts and memes are admissible for "progressive" discussion and which are simply too potent and dangerous to admit. If you can't control its implications, stop it at the gate.
- 8 Navasky had placed himself squarely at odds with the more than 70 per cent of the American people who don't believe that "Oswald acted alone." He also contradicted the findings of the House Select Committee on Assassinations which concluded that JFK had been killed as the result of a "probable conspiracy." Much has been written about the Nation's reprehensible position on the murder, including: Gary L. Aguilar, "Max Holland Rescues the Warren Commission and the Nation," Probe magazine, September-October 2000 (Vol. 7 No. 6), <http://www.webcom.com/ctka/ pr900-holland.html>. Jamey Hecht, "Bad Faith Again: An Open Letter to the Nation magazine," Media Monitors Network, May 12, 2003, <http://www.mediamonitors.net/ jameyhecht1.html>; E. Martin Schotz, History Will Not Absolve Us: Orwellian control, Public Denial, and the Murder of President Kennedy Kurtz, Ulmer and DeLucia, 1996; See also Peter Dale Scott, "Letter to American History Magazine" in response to a hostile review of Deep Politics and the Death of JFK, <http://www.webcom.com/ctka/ letters/pdscott-on-holland.htm>.
- 9 Cynthia Cotts, "Laundering The Truth: 'The Nation' Defuses a French Bombshell," Village Voice, July 24 - 30, 2002, <http://www.villagevoice.com/ issues/0230/cotts.php>.
- 10 Carl Bernstein, "The CIA and the Media -How America's Most Powerful News Media Worked Hand in Glove with the Central Intelligence Agency and Why the

Church Committee Covered It Up," *Rolling Stone*, October 20, 1977. Excerpted at: <a href="http://www.realhistoryarchives.com/media/ciamedia.htm">http://www.realhistoryarchives.com/media/ciamedia.htm</a>>.

- 11 Ibid.
- 12 Ibid.
- 13 Alan Wolper, "The CIA's Copy Desk and the New York Times," Ethics Corner, January 14, 2003, <http://www.editorandpublisher.com/ editorandpublisher/features\_columns/ article\_display.jsp?vnu\_content\_id= 1796082>.
- 14 "Microwave Radiation of US Embassy in Moscow," <a href="http://www.cheniere.org/briefings/DoDPriore/slides/054.htm">http://www.cheniere.org/briefings/DoDPriore/slides/054.htm</a>>.
- 15 Associated Press, March 30, 2004, "Russia says its new weapon will make US missile defence useless", as reported by the Canadian Press newswire.

#### Chapter 18: The Attacks

- KPFK Listener forum, <http://disc.server.com/ discussion.cgi?id=165346&article= 10650>. This is just one of hundreds of similar statements from certified instrument-rated pilots that surfaced after 9/11, and it is consistent with interviews I have done with pilots since 9/11.
- Elaine Scarry, "The Fall of EgyptAir 990," *New York Review of Books*, October 5, 2000, <www.nybooks.com/articles/13830>.
- 3 Ahmed, op. cit., pp. 145-149.
- 4 "9/11 and the Public Safety: Seeking Answers and Accountability." <www.unansweredquestions.org/ transcript.php>.
- 5 Robert P. King and Sanjay Bhatt, "Hijackers Had a Tough Time with Flying Lessons," *Cape Cod Times*, Cox News Syndicate, October 21, 2001. Archived at <www.cooperativeresearch.org/ completetimeline/2001/ coxnews102101.html>.
- 6 Illarion Bykov and Jared Israel, "Guilty for 9/11: Bush, Rumsfeld, Myers," Emperor's New Clothes, November 14, 2001, <http://emperors-clothes.com/indict/ indict-1.htm>.
- 7 Ibid.
- 8 "Powerful Evidence that Air Force was made to stand down on 9/11," Emperor's New Clothes, <a href="http://emperors-clothes.com/">http://emperors-clothes.com/</a> indict/update630.htm>.

9 Ibid.

- 10 Bill McAllister, "US capital faces terror on own turf," Denver Post, September 11, 2001. Archived at <http://emperors-clothes.com/9/ 11backups/dp11.htm>; "Tuesday President Bush returns to White House on Marine One," NBC Nightly News, September 11, 2001, 6:30 PM (EDT). Archived at <http://emperors-clothes.com/ 9/11backups/nbc911cover.htm>; San Diego Union Tribune, September 12, 2001; David Wastell and Philip Jacobson, "Israeli security issued urgent warning to CIA of large-scale terror attacks," Sunday Telegraph, September 16, 2001, http://news.telegraph.co.uk/ news/main.jhtml?xml=/news/2001/09/ 16/wcia16.xml>.
- 11 Michael Steele, Bloomberg News, December 28, 2001.
- 12 Tu Thanh Ha, "General Suspects September 11 plot was wider," *Globe and Mail*, June 13, 2002. Archived at <www.unansweredquestions.net/timeline/ 2002/globeandmail061302.html>.

#### Attacks Timeline Notes (Chapter 18)

- 1 Boston Globe, Nov. 23, 2001; New York Times, Oct. 16, 2001.
- 2 Nashua Telegraph, Sept. 13, 2001.
- 3 CNN, Sept. 17, 2001; AP August 19, 2002.
- 4 Christian Science Monitor, Sept. 13, 2001.
- 5 CNN, Sept. 17, 2001.
- 6 MS-NBC, Sept. 12, 2001.
- 7 Newsday, Sept. 23, 2001; New York Times, Sept. 15, 2001.
- 8 CNN, Sept. 17, 2001; *Washington Post*, Sept. 12, 2001, *Guardian*, Oct. 17, 2001.
- 9 Staff Report No 17, Kean Commission, undated, posted in June 2004. <www.9-11commission.gov/hearings/ hearing12/staff\_statement\_17.pdf>.
- 10 Guardian, Oct. 17, 2001; New York Times, Oct. 16, 2001; Boston Globe, Nov. 23, 2001; Village Voice, Sept. 13, 2001.
- 11 Christian Science Monitor, Sept. 13, 2001.
- 12 Wall Street Journal, Oct. 15, 2001.
- 13 Wahington Post, Sept. 12, 2001.
- 14 Guardian, Oct. 17, 2001.
- 15 Washington Post, Jan. 27, 2002; BBC Sept. 1, 2002; Washington Times, Oct. 7, 2002.
- 16 Guardian, Oct. 17, 2001; Boston Globe, Nov. 23, 2001.

- 17 Op. cit. Staff report No. 17
- 18 ABC News, Sept. 11, 2001.
- 19 Cape Cod Times, Aug. 21, 2002.
- 20 NORAD, Sept. 18, 2001.
- 21 MS-NBC, Sept. 3, 2002; *Newsweek*, Sept. 22, 2001; AP, Aug. 19, 2001; CNN, Sept. 7, 2001, *Guardian*, Oct. 17, 2001.
- 22 Boston Globe, Now. 23, 2001.
- 23 New York Times, Oct. 16, 2001.
- 24 New York Times, Oct. 16, 2001.
- 25 New York Channel 4 News, Sept. 13, 2001; Washington Post, Sept. 15, 2001; NORAD, Sept. 18, 2001; CNN, Sept. 17, 2001.
- 26 ABC News, Sept. 11, 2002.
- 27 Confirmation Testimony of Richard Myers Before the Senate Armed Services Committee, Sept. 13, 2001.
- 28Guardian, Oct. 17, 2001; Newsday, Sept. 10, 2002.
- 29 Newsday, Sept. 10, 2002; Washington Post, Sept. 17, 2002.
- 30 Washington Post, Sept. 12, 2001; Newsday, Sept. 23, 2001
- 31 Aviation Week & Space Technology, Sept. 9, 2002.
- 32 NBC, Sept. 16, 2001.
- 33 Aviation Week & Space Technology, Sept. 9, 2002.
- 34 Catholic Telegraph, Dec. 7, 2001; AP, Nov. 26, 2001.
- 35 CNN, Dec. 4, 2001
- 36 Toronto Sun, Sept. 16, 2001; Boston Globe, Nov. 23, 2001; Washington Post, July 21, 2001. (Not in Thompson timeline)
- 37 CNN, Sept. 11, 2001; ABC News, Sept. 11, 2001; All major networks
- 38 Guardian, Oct. 17, 2001; Boston Globe, Nov. 23, 2001; New York Times, Oct. 16, 2001.
- 39 NORAD, Sept. 18, 2001; CNN Sept. 17, 2001; Washington Post Sept. 15, 2001.
- 40 Washington Post, Sept. 12, 2001; Newsday, Sept. 23, 2001.
- 41 ABC News, Sept. 11, 2002; New York Times, Sept. 16, 2001; Sarasota Herald Tribune, Sept 10, 2002.
- 42 Guardian, Oct, 17, 2001; Boston Globe, Nov. 23, 2001; Newsday, Sept. 23, 2001.
- 43 New York Times, Sept. 15, 2001.
- 44 Christian Science Monitor, Sept. 17, 2001.
- 45 Telegraph, Dec. 16, 2001; New York Times Sept. 16, 2001
- 46 Washington Times, Oct. 7, 2002; Daily Mail, Sept. 8, 2002
- 47 Newsweek, Dec. 31, 2001.

- 48 CNN, Dec. 4, 2001; White House Release, Jan. 5, 2002; CBS, Sept. 11, 2002.
- 49 USA Today, Sept. 16, 2001.
- 50 New York Observer, June 17, 2004; MS-NBC, Sept. 11, 2002.
- 51 Aviation Week & Space Technology, Sept. 9, 2002.
- 52 AP, Aug. 19, 2002.
- 53 Aviation Week & Space Technology, Sept. 9, 2002.
- 54 Daily Mail, Sept. 8, 2002; Washington Times, Oct. 8, 2002.
- 55 Guardian, Oct. 17, 2001; Boston Globe, Nov. 23, 2001; Telegraph, Sept. 16, 2001
- 56 CNN, Oct. 26, 1999; *Tampa Tribune* Sept. 1, 2002.
- 57 Newsday, Sept. 23, 2001; NORAD, Sept. 18, 2001; Washington Post, Sept. 12, 2001; New York Times, Sept. 12, 2001.
- 58 Newsday, Sept. 23, 2001.
- 59 Aviation Week & Space Technology, June 3, 2002.
- 60 CNN, Sept. 17, 2001; NORAD, Sept. 18, 2001.
- 61 Mirror, Sept. 13, 2002.
- 62NORAD, Sept. 18, 2001; AP, Aug. 19, 2002; CNN, Sept. 17, 2001; Washington Post, Sept. 12, 2001.
- 63 AP, Aug. 19, 2002.
- 64 Newsday, Sept. 23, 2001; NORAD, Sept. 18, 2001; CNN, Sept. 17, 2001.
- 65 Telegraph, Dec. 16, 2001.
- 66 MS-NBC, Sept. 22, 2001; Washington Post, Sept. 12, 2001; CNN, Sept. 12, 2001; New York Times, Sept. 12, 2001; Federal News Service, Sept. 11, 2001.
- 67 NORAD, Sept. 18, 2001; *Washington Post*, Sept. 12, 2001.
- 68 *Guardian*, Oct. 17, 2001; MS-NBC, Sept. 3, 2002; CNN, Sept. 13, 2001.
- 69 Newsday, Sept. 23, 2001; NORAD, Sept. 18, 2001; Washington Post, Sept. 12, 2001.
- 70 Telegraph, Dec. 16, 2001.
- 71 MS-NBC, Sept. 2, 2002; CNN, Sept. 17, 2001.
- 72 Aviation Week & Space Technology, Sept. 9, 2002.
- 73 Ibid.
- 74 Washington Times, Oct. 8, 2002; Telegraph, Dec. 16, 2001.
- 75 New York Times, Sept. 15, 2001; NORAD, Sept 18, 2001; CBS, Sept. 14, 2001; 9/11 Report, June. 17, 2004.
- 76 New York Times, Oct. 16, 2001.

- 77 Washington Post, Jan. 27, 2002; Pittsburg Post Gazette.
- 78 The Toledo Blade, Dec. 9, 2001.
- 79 NORAD, Sept. 18, 2001.
- 80 Independent, Aug. 13, 2002; CBS News.
- 81 AP, Sept. 13, 2001; *Nashua Telegraph*, Sept. 13, 2001.
- 82 Philadelphia Daily News, Nov. 15, 2001.
- 83 Ibid.
- 84 Independent, Aug. 13, 2002; CBS, May 23, 2002; MS-NBC, Sept. 22, 2001; NORAD, Sept. 18, 2001; The Guardian, Oct. 17, 2001; Pittsburgh Post Gazette, Oct. 28, 2001; Washington Post, Sept. 12, 2001; CNN, Sept. 12, 2001; AP, Aug. 19, 2002; New York Times, Sept. 12, 2001.

#### Chapter 19: Wargames

- William B. Scott, "Exercise Jump-Starts Response to Attacks," *Aviation Week and Space Technology*, June 3, 2002; ABC *News*, September 11, 2002.
- 2 Ibid.
- 3 Statement of Rep. Christopher Cox in an Associated Press story dated September 16, 2001 reported in the Thompson timeline.
- 4 "The Defense Technical Information Center (DTIC®) is the central facility for the collection and dissemination of scientific and technical information for the Department of Defense (DoD). As an element of the Defense Information Systems Agency (DISA), DTIC serves as a vital link in the transfer of information among DoD personnel, DoD contractors and potential contractors and other US Government agency personnel and their contractors". <www.dtic.mil>.
- 5 Op. cit., Aviation Week.
- 6 Hart Seely, "Amid Crisis Simulation, 'We Were Suddenly — No Kidding — Under Attack," Newhouse News Service, January 25, 2002.
- 7 <www.forces.gc.ca/dcds/dir/dpdt/j7Ex/ pages/exercises\_e.asp>, <www.globalsecurity.org/military/ops/ vigilant-guardian.htm> .
- 8 Op. cit., Aviation Week.
- Mike Kelly, "NORAD confirmed two mock drills on September 11," NJ.com, December 5, 2003.
- 10 Ibid.

- 11 Richard A. Clarke, *Against All Enemies*, Free Press 2004, pp 4-5.
- 12 Scott Simmie, "'Northern Guardian': The Scene at NORAD on September 11," *Toronto Star, Sunday Ontario Edition,* December 9, 2001.
- 13 Email response from NORAD spokesperson Major Maria Quon dated April 21, 2004. The web site referred to was <www.norad.mil/index.cfm?fuseaction= home.news\_rel\_09\_09\_01>.
- 14 Op. cit., Toronto Star.
- 15 John J. Lumpkin, "Agency Planned Exercise on September 11 built around a plane crashing into a building," Associated Press, August 21, 2002 7:45PM ET.
- 16 <www.thememoryhole.org/911/ cia-simulation.htm>.
- 17 ABC *News*, September 11, 2002, Peter Jennings hosts 9/11 interviews. This confirmation referring obliquely to "the exercise" is a quotation taken from statements made by General Arnold to Charles Gibson.
- 18 Op. cit, Aviation Week.
- 19 Op. cit., Newhouse News Service.
- 20 Op. cit., NJ.com.
- 21 <www.norad.mil/index.cfm?fuseaction= home.news\_rel\_09\_09\_01>.
- 22 CNN, June 19, 2002, report by David Ensor.
- 23 Jonathan S. Landay, "NSA didn't share key pre-September 11 information, sources say," Knight Ridder Newspapers, June 6, 2002.
- 24 Nicholas Kristoff, "Why Didn't We Stop 9/11?" New York Times, April 17, 2004.
- 25 The email was referenced in a number of news outlets, including the *New York Times* of April 14, 2004. An image of the actual email is available at the Pogo web site <www.pogo.org>.
- 26 Bryan Bender, "Pentagon crash too unrealistic," *Boston Globe*, April 14, 2001.
- 27 Steven Komarow and Tom Squitieri, "NORAD had drills of jets as weapons," USA Today, April 18, 2004 (updated April 19), >www.usatoday.com/news/ washington/2004-04-18-norad\_x.htm>.
- 28 Barbara Starr, "NORAD exercise had jet crashing into building," CNN, April 19, 2004.
- 29 Op. cit., Clarke, pp 3-4.
- 30 Op. cit., USA Today.

- 31 The ambiguous question whether the attacks were to be treated as a crime or as an act of war has been used as an all-purpose tool for neutralizing questions of legality raised by the Bush administration's post 9/11 policies. Detainees at Guantanamo are denied the privileges guaranteed to prisoners of war under the Geneva Conventions, yet the public is continually assured that the nation is at war; America is on a war footing; Bush is a war president; the war on terror will not end in our lifetime.
- 32 Op. cit., Aviation Week.
- 33 See note 21. "NORAD confirmed it had only eight fighters on the East Coast for emergency scrambles on September 11."
- 34 Statement of Kristen Breitweiser, Co-Chairperson, September 11<sup>th</sup> Advocates, Concerning the Joint 9/11 Inquiry, Senate Select Committee on Intelligence, House Permanent Select Committee on Intelligence, September 18, 2002, <http://intelligence.senate.gov/0209hrg/ 020918/breitweiser.pdf>.
- 35 ABC News, <a href="http://abcnews.go.com/sections/us/DailyNews/WTC\_suspects.html">http://abcnews.go.com/sections/us/DailyNews/WTC\_suspects.html</a>.
- 36 George Wehrfritz, Catherine Skipp and John Barry, "Alleged Hijackers may have Trained at Military Bases," *Newsweek*, September 15, 2001.
- 37 <www.madcowprod.com>; "Mohammed Atta and the Venice Flying Circus," a documentary produced and directed by Daniel Hopsicker.
- 38 World Socialist Web Site, June 21, 2002 (Citing the Associated Press, Knight Ridder and other sources).
- 39 The BBC should note how many ways bin Laden and Al Qaeda had been penetrated and by whom, right up to 9/11; especially the 2000 federal New York prosecution that disclosed that the NSA had even broken bin Laden's encrypted communications and was monitoring him in 1999, and possibly even through the first part of 2000. Other stories indicated that bin Laden's communications were monitored right up to 9/11.
- 40 Tom Carver, "President Bush is pushing for a revamp of security," BBC, June 8, 2002.
- 41 Thierry Meyssan, "11 Septembre 2001: L'effroyable imposture," *Editions Carnot*, March 7, 2002.

- 42 James Bamford, *Body of Secrets*, Anchor Books, 2002; also, <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 11\_20\_01\_northwoods.pdf>.
- 43 <www.boeing.com, www.boeing.com/defense-space/military/ unmanned/ucav.html>.
- 44 Joe Vialls, "Home Run: Electronically Hijacking the World Trade Center Attack Aircraft," Copyright Joe Vialls, October 2001.
- 45 Justin Pope, Associated Press, October 2, 2001.
- 46 "Sensation: Russia Also Became an Object for Air Terrorists' Attacks," *Pravda*, September 12, 2001, <http://english.pravda.ru/main/2001/09/ 12/14983.html>.
- 47 Brad Carlton, "How Bush Hit the 'Trifecta' on 9/11--and the Public Lost Big-Time," *Baltimore Chronicle and Sentinel*, June 12, 2002. See also David Corn, "Capital Games," the *Nation*, June 10, 2002, <www.thenation.com/capitalgames/ index.mhtml?bid=3&pid=71>; William Rivers Pitt, "George W. Bush, Political Terrorist," *Truthout*, May 23, 2002, <www.truthout.org/docs\_02/ 05.24A.Political.Terror.htm>.

#### Chapter 20: Q&A

- Email from NORAD spokesperson Major Nancy Quon to the author dated April 20, 2004.
- 2 I was later unable to locate such a reference. It had been mentioned to me by Barbara Honegger in an email as I was rushing to meet the deadline for this book. I included the question and then went to verify it later and was unable to locate any such statement in published records of the hearings. Honegger later advised that she did locate a reference by Tenet to "red teams" on a videotape recording of the hearing and that it had been omitted from the official transcript because Tenet had used the term in an aside to an aide sitting close by as he asked for information.
- 3 The NRO drill did not involve a hijacked airliner. Seasoned interrogators frequently make mistakes in questioning so that suspects will correct them and start talking. Some suspects are smarter than others.

- 4 The same technique as in note 3. The "67 times" was in the year prior to June 1, 2001 (rather than September 11, 2001) when the new procedure transferring intercept authority was put in place. I had hopes that NORAD would correct me on this. That way I could have followed with, "Well, how many times were fighters scrambled between June 1, 2001 and September 11<sup>th</sup>?"
- 5 Richard A. Clarke, *Against All Enemies*, Free Press 2004, pp 4-5.
- 6 Leslie Miller, "Tape of 9/11 Controllers Was Destroyed," Associated Press, May 6, 2004.
- 7 <www.dorsai.org/~walts/rwoods.html>
- 8 Philip Shenon, "9/11 Panel Set to Detail Flaws in Air Defenses," *New York Times*, Editor's Note Appended, April 25, 2004.
- 9 In doing the research to source this story, which came to me incomplete over the internet, I found no less than 20 "Daily Herald" newspapers scattered around the US and Canada. Papers of that kind are among the dwindling oases of the media, local and independently owned, which have not been caught up in Wall Street Price/Earnings ratios. As I found them, I offered a silent prayer of thanks for these essential voices crying out from the wilderness, not caring if their stories affront some official version, dutifully telling their readers the truth. Jon Davis' story was exceptionally well written.
- 10 The Kean Commission actually stated in its final staff report that another ATC had handled both flights 11 and 175. Presumably both airlines and the FAA have ATC contact with pilots or else control was handed off shortly after take-off. Ballinger's role as a flight dispatcher does not conflict with an FAA controller handling the flight.
- 11 Jon Davis, "Suburban Flight Dispatcher to recount worst day," (Illinois) *Daily Herald*, April 14, 2004.
- 12 FAA official statement submitted at hearing of the national Commission on Terrorist Attacks Against the United States, June 17, 2004. Reported on and posted by Tom Flocco, <www.tomflocco.com/>.
- 13 Richard A. Clarke, *Against All Enemies*, Free Press, 2004, p. 3.

- 14 Testimony of US Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld, prepared for delivery to The National Commission on Terrorist Attacks Upon the United States. March 23, 2004.
- 15 Tom Flocco, "Rookie in the 9/11 Hotseat," June 17, 2004, <www.tomflocco.com>.
- 16 ABC *News*, September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001, interviews by Peter Jennings.
- 17 FSC Statement Regarding the Hearings on June 16<sup>th</sup> and 17<sup>th</sup>, June 14, 2004, Statement of 9/11 Family Steering Committee,

<www.911independentcommission.org>.

18 Myers and the top brass reportedly ducked out of the hearings very quickly, limiting his remarks, avoiding questions. Myers claimed he had other pressing duties. Not a single commissioner suggested that Myers' knowledge or testimony might possibly be of essential national interest.

#### Chapter 21: The Final Hearing

- Kane, Michael; "The Final Fraud 9/11 Commission closes its doors to the public; Cover-Up Complete," *From The Wilderness* Publications, July 9, 2004.

   </
- 2 FAA official statement submitted at hearing of the national Commission on Terrorist Attacks Against the United States, June 17, 2004. Reported on and posted by Tom Flocco at <www.tomflocco.com>.
- 3 E-mail from Michael Kane to Michael Ruppert, July 23, 2004.

#### Chapter 22: Giuliani and Tripod

- Testimony of Rudolph Giuliani before the National Commission on Terrorist Attacks Upon the United States, Eleventh Public Hearing, May 19, 2004; "The 9/11 Commission Report," National Commission on Terrorist Attacks on the United States, released July 22, 2004, <www.9-11commission.gov/>.
- 2 Griscom, Amanda; "The Man Behind the Mayor," *New York* magazine, October 15, 2001.
- 3 <www.nyc.gov/html/oem/html/other/ sub\_photos\_pages/tripod.html>.
- 4 <www.nyc.gov/html/oem/html/other/ sub\_news\_pages/tripod05\_22\_02.html>.

[HHS Release] — "Thompson names director of preparedness office" — Press Release, Department of Health and human Services, May 3, 2002, <www.hhs.gov/news/press/2002pres/ 20020503a.html>.

#### Chapter 23: Dick Cheney, FEMA, and "Persons of Interest"

- 1 <www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/ 2001/05/20010508.html>.
- 2 Ibid.
- 3 These would be libertarian (note the lowercase "l") ultra-nationalists, whose obsession with the sovereignty of the United States makes them bitterly oppose international institutions. They tend to regard any infringement of American civil liberties as the work of international forces, which often leads to the strange notion that FEMA is somehow an outgrowth of the United Nations.
- 4 Of course, this warrants the question why such theater was being tendered to the public in the first place. With the fully developed emergency powers already established in law, an announcement of the need to develop them can only have a political purpose — such as priming the public mind to expect and accept the use of such powers in an eventual emergency.
- 5 Chossudovsky, Michel, "Coup d'Etat in America," July 13, 2004, <http://globalresearch.ca/articles/ CHO407B.html>.
- 6 William Rivers Pitt, "Only Cowards Cancel Elections", *Truthout Perspective* July 14, 2004; <www.truthout.org>.
- 7 This FEMA press announcement had been removed from the FEMA web site as of July 2004.
- 8 The 9/11 Commission Report; The National Commission on Terrorist Attacks Upon the United States; hereinafter referred to as "The Final Report"; released July 22, 2004; Chapter 9, p. 293.
- 9 The Final Report; Chapter 10, p 327.
- 10 The Final report; footnote 16 to Chapter Ten, p. 556.
- 11 White House Press Release, "Gov. Ridge Names Deputy Director of Homeland Security," Oct 29, 2001.
- 12 This was documented in a number of locations. I found a good compilation on

him at the Disinfopedia web site, <www.disinfopedia.org/wiki.phtml?title+ Steve\_Abbot>. Also, White House Press release dated October 29, 2001. (See footnote 8.)

- 13 Again confirmed through various sources. Office of the Press Secretary, The White House Press release dated October 29, 2001.
- 14 The University of Missouri; Media Advisory, MU CAMPUS TO HOST DISASTER RESPONSE POLICY EXERCISE, Jan 5, 2004 <www.missouri.edu/~news/releases/ disasterresponseadvisory.html>.
- 15 Transcript, "Meeting the Homeland Security Challenge," a conference sponsored by the Fletcher School of Law and Diplomacy, May 25-26, 2002 <http://ifpafletchercambridge.info/ transcripts/abbot.htm>.
- 16 <www.tenix.com/Main.asp?ID=866>, reported September 2003. Abbot is now listed as a member of the U.S. advisory board for the Micronesia, Southwest Pacific defense conglomerate Tenix.
- 17 Agenda for the President's National Security Telecommunications Advisory Committee XXVI meeting, April 30, 2003. This conference was held in the Roosevelt Room at the White House and featured some of the most powerful names I have ever come across. President Bush addressed the group which included the top leadership of Lockheed-Martin, Northrop-Grumman, Raytheon, SAIC, AT&T, Boeing and (among others) Microsoft. <www.ncs.gov/nstac/ april2003/nstac\_meetings.html>.
- 18 George Washington University website, <www.homelandsecurity.gwu.edu/dhs/ experts/hauer\_bio.html>.
- 19 DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH AND HUMAN SERVICES NATIONAL COMMITTEE ON VITAL AND HEALTH STATISTICS, transcript, Feb, 26, 2001, <http://ncvhs.hhs.gov/ 020226tr.htm>.
- 20 Charles Ornstein, "Anthrax Teamwork is a Struggle," *Los Angeles Times*, November 10, 2001.
- 21 <www.krollworldwide.com>.
- 22 "Whatever Happened to the WTC Hard Drive Recoveries?" The 7<sup>th</sup> Fire, <www.the7thfire.com/index2.htm>;

<www.the7thfire.com/

Politics percent20and percent20History/ 9/11/whatever\_happened\_to\_the\_wtc\_ hard\_drives.htm>. This particular citation proved to be a convenient collection of a multitude of references regarding Kroll that proved to be accurate and much easier to use. In addition it provided direct links to original stories, which saved a great deal of time.

- 23 Various web sites. Information on Hauer's professional life is not difficult to find. The breadth of his overlapping activities and their interrelationships with the issues of this book would make for a remarkable study in its own right.
- 24 Centers for Disease Control Health Advisory; "National Terrorism Threat Level Increase," February 7, 2003. "Today Jerome Hauer, Acting Assistant Secretary for Public Health and Emergency Preparedness, Department of Health and Human Services (DHHS), briefed the nation's state public health officials about the rationale for increasing the national threat condition for risk of terrorism attack."
- 25 <www.holliseden.com/content/
  ?page\_id=310>.
- 26 "Homeland Security Department to Conduct drills in Seattle, Chicago; CNN, Aired May 11, 2003 - 08:36 ET.
- 27 Marilyn W. Thompson, "The Pursuit of Steven Hatfill," *Washington Post*, September 14<sup>th</sup> 2003.
- 28 Michael C. Ruppert, and Wayne Madsen, "Combining Biological and Economic Warfare," *From The Wilderness*, May 9, 2003, <www.fromthewilderness.com>.
- 29 Lawrence Wright, "The Counter-Terrorist," *New Yorker*, January 14, 2001.
- 30 On the evening of November 21st, 1963, several of President Kennedy's Secret Service agents drank until three a.m. in a nightclub owned by Jack Ruby. Their performance the next day was less than exemplary. Palamara, Vincent, *The Strange Actions (and Inaction) of Agent Emory Roberts,* <www.jfklink.com/articles/EmoryRoberts.html>. This refers to events described in Volume 5 of the 26 Volume Warren Commission report.
- 31 Laurie Garret, "Post 9/11 Daily Journal, Day 12," <www.lauriegarrett.com/ missives\_index.html>.

- 32 Katherine Pfelger, "CIA Boss, Iraq never and Imminent Threat," Associated Press, February 5, 2004. There are dozens of stories and official conformations that could be cited here. Authoritative reports from the UN to British and U.S. agencies have debunked every allegation that any Iraqi weapons research program continued with any force after the first Iraqi war and the imposition of UN sanctions in 1991.
- 33 Laurie Garret, "U.S. Ill Prepared for Bioterrorism," *Newsday*, September 22, 2001.
- 34 A web search for "Mighty Wurlitzer" will reveal a multitude of references to this attribution which described the CIA's relationship with the major press. I first heard the phrase used this way in a personal encounter with retired CIA "analyst" Ralph McGehee in 1997. McGehee a former clandestine service case officer was one of the first-ever CIA personnel to go public with criticisms of the agency. He has been a staunch critic of CIA operations and created one of the first publicly available computer data bases (on an early version of DOS no less) shedding light on how the Agency really operated in clandestine operations.

# Chapter 24: The Secret Service and National Special Security Events

- Richard A. Clarke, *Against All Enemies*, Free Press, 2004, pp. 6-7.
- 2 Kean Commission report, page 9.
- 3 Ibid, p. 25.
- 4 Ibid, pp. 35-36.
- 5 Ibid, p. 39.
- 6 Ibid, p.44.
- 7 Ibid, p. 305.
- 8 Ibid, p. 33.
- Department of Homeland Security Press Release, July 9, 2003, <www.dhs.gov/ dhspublic/display?content=1065>.
- 10 FAA,National Security Event Flight Advisory, FAA Southern Regional Headquarters (undated), <www.faasafety.gov/notices/2004-Mar/31\_ G8\_Flyer\_April\_Mtg\_final\_DRAFT.doc>.
- 11 Department of Homeland Security web site, <www.dhs.gov>; also the General Services Administration website, <www.gsa.gov/Portal/gsa/ep/ contentView.do?pag...-13257&P=

1PBB&contentId=15226&contentType= GSA\_BASIC>.

- 12 US Secret Service Advisory, June 10, 2004, <www.ustreas.gov/usss/nsse.shtml>.
- 13 Department of Homeland Security Press Release, National Special Security Events Fact Sheet, July 9, 2003, <www.dhs.gov/ dhspublic/display?content=1065>.
- 14 <http://c21.maxwell.af.mil/glossary.htm>.
- 15 <www.afnsep.af.mil/>.
- 16 <www.globalsecurity.org/military/ agency/usaf/afnsep.htm>.
- 17 op. cit. Kean p. 345.
- 18 Wood, Allan and Thompson, Paul; "An Interesting Day: President Bush's Movements and Actions on 9/11," May 9, 2003, <www.cooperativeresearch.org>.

#### Chapter 25: The Commission's Wild Blue Yonder

- 1 The author served as a board member of <www.911.truth.org> for several months in the spring of 2004 but had to resign due to scheduling conflicts and time issues regarding the completion of this book.
- 2 Levis, Nicholas; "Senator Dayton: NORAD Lied About 9/11," <www.911Truth.org>, August 1, 2004. Levis had been a principal organizer of a September, 2003 9/11 event at Berlin's Tempodrome amphitheater in which then-former US Congresswoman Cynthia McKinney and the author were the featured speakers.
- 3 Hence, Kyle, Sample letter for mass mailing to Senator Mark Dayton, posted August 1, 2004 at 911Truth.org; <www.911truth.org/article.php?story= 20040731213239607>.
- 4 Kean Commission report, page 458.
- 5 Ibid, p. 17.
- 6 Ibid, p. 21.
- 7 Ibid, p. 23.
- 8 Ibid, p. 30.
- 9 Leslie Filson, Air War Over America: Sept. 11 Alters the Face of Air Defense Mission; Headquarters 1<sup>st</sup> Air Force, Public Affairs Office, Tyndall Air Force Base, FL, 2003. ISBN 0-615-12416-X.

#### Chapter 26: The Record

 "The law sets forth a number of reasons why jurors may be excused 'for cause.' For example, a juror who is related to or employed by one of the parties in the case may be excused for cause." </br><www.courtinfo.ca.gov/jury/glossary.htm>.

- 2 <www.homelandsec.org/ABOUTUS/ aboutusprojcomm.htm>.
- 3 <www.globalresearch.ca/articles/ MAD202B.html>.
- 4 Michel Chossudovsky, "New Chairman of 9/11 Commission had business ties with Osama's Brother in Law," Dec 27, 2002, <www.globalrsearch.ca>.
- Jim Rarey, "9/11 COMMISSION FORGEDDA BOUDIT" Medium Rare December 29, 2002.
- 6 Sarah McLendon, "Sarah McLendon's Washington Report," Oct. 20, 1992.
- 7 Bob Parry, "History on the Ballot," *Covering Up Iran-Contra*, Nov. 5, 2000, <www.consortiumnews.com/2000/ 110500b.html>.
- 8 Peter Kornbluh, Oliver Twisted A day in the life of a would-be Senator, *Mother Jones*, May/June 1994 issue; <www.motherjones.com/news/outfront/ 1994/05/kornbluh.html>. Korbluh is a senior analyst at the National Security archives where many of the most damaging Iran-Contra records are stored.
- 9 Oliver Schröm, "Tödliche Fehler," *Die Zeit*, October 2, 2002.
- 10 Philip Shenon, "Terrorism Panel Subpoenas Tapes from New York," *New York Times*, November 21, 2003.
- 11 Michael Isikoff, "A New Window on the War Room", *Newsweek*, April 12, 2004 issue.
- 12 Emad Mekay, "Iraq: War Launched to Protect Israel — Bush Advisor," Interpress Service News Agency (Pakistan), March 29, 2003.
- 13 Op. cit., Rarey.
- 14 Bonnie Hayskar, email to 9/11 TruthAlliance list, February 21, 2004 (quoted with permission).
- 15 <www.slb.com/aboutus/>.
- 16 Dan Eggen, "White House Holding Notes Taken by 9/11 Commission," Washington Post, January 31, 2004.
- 17 Op. cit., Hayskar.
- 18 Op. cit., Rarey.
- 19 Eric Boehlert, "The President Ought to be Ashamed," *Salon*, November 21, 2003.
- 20 911Truth.org, 9/11 "Commission: The official coverup guide", May 18, 2004,

<www.911truth.org/article.php?story= 20040525104145424>.

- 21 "New Job Takes Cleland off 9/11 Panel," UPI, November 23, 2003.
- 22 Bill Vann, "War criminal to probe mass murder; Ex-Senator appointed to 9/11 panel," World Socialist Web Site, December 12, 2003.
- 23 Terry McDermott, "Questions persist despite 9-11 investigations," *Los Angeles Times*, July 26, 2004.
- 24 William Raspberry, "Failures of the Sept. 11<sup>th</sup> Commission," *Washington Post*, July 26, 2004.

#### Chapter 27: "We Don't Need No Badges"

- HR 3443, The Public Health Security and Bioterrorism Preparedness and Response Act of 2002:
   <www.fda.gov/oc/bioterrorism/ bioact.html>; Model State Emergency Health Powers Act,
   <www.aapsonline.org/legis/msehpa.pdf>.
- 2 This was reported by both MS-NBC and NBC as noted by UC professor Peter Dale Scott at <http://ist-socrates.berkeley.edu/~pdscott/ qf911.html>. "On Sept. 17, 2001, six dwr aftar the attacks on the World Trade
  - days after the attacks on the World Trade Center and the Pentagon, President Bush signed a 2 1/2-page document marked 'TOP SECRET' that outlined the plan for going to war in Afghanistan as part of a global campaign against terrorism. Almost as a footnote, the document also directed the Pentagon to begin planning military options for an invasion of Iraq, senior administration officials said ..." Glenn Kessler, "US Decision On Iraq Has Puzzling Past Opponents of War Wonder When, How Policy Was Set." *Washington Post*, January 12, 2003.
- 3 Ibid.
- 4 Jennifer Van Bergen, "The USA Patriot Act Was Planned Before 9/11," May 20, 2002, <www.truthout.org/docs\_02/ 05.21B.jvb.usapa.911.htm>.
- 5 US Commission on National Security, 21 Century. Hart-Rudman Commission, <www.nssg.gov/>.
- 6 Cf. Institute for Homeland Security, <www.homelandsecurity.org/>.
- 7 "Catastrophic Terrorism: Elements of a National Policy, A Project of Visions of

Governance for the Twenty-First Century," A project of the John F. Kennedy School of Government, Harvard University, <www.ksg.harvard.edu/visions/ publication/terrorism.htm>.

- 8 "Two on 9/11 Panel Are Questioned on Earlier Security Roles," Eric Lichtblau and James Risen, *New York Times*, January 15, 2002.
- 9 Greg Miller, "Hearings Portray Overwhelmed Agencies and Suggest 9/11 Could Have Been Prevented," *Los Angeles Times*, October 19, 2002. Archived at <www.truthout.org/docs\_02/ 10.21C.911.preventable.htm>.
- 10 And if the enemy is to be "the terrorists," what in the world is supposed to be motivating them? Certainly not some abstract "hatred of freedom"; people commit mayhem because they have an agenda, some demands, a cause. Whether the terrorism is manufactured or genuine, false-flag or foreign, it *must* not have any popularly understood (or even openly stated) motive. If you attribute any actual demands to the bad guys, or allow them to express their own demands in the public arena, then you introduce the risk that those demands might become the subject of rational debate. Worse yet, somebody might find a peaceful resolution to the demands. And then Presto! No more terrorist threat.
- 11 The National Security Strategy of the United States, <www.whitehouse.gov/nsc/print/ nssall.html>.
- 12 Greg Miller, "Wider Pentagon Spy Role Urged," *Los Angeles Times*, October 26, 2002.
- 13 William Arkin, "The Secret War," *Los Angeles Times*, October 27, 2002. Archived at <www.ratical.org/ratville/ CAH/SecretWar.html>.
- 14 Ibid.
- 15 Chris Floyd, "Into the Dark," *CounterPunch*, November 1, 2002, <www.counterpunch.org/floyd1101.html>.
- 16 "Also early in 1982 a new covert unit of the Armed Forces was set up by General Richard Stilwell. Known as the Intelligence Support Activity (ISA), it became a separate entity in the Army's secret world of special operations, with its own commander, a Col. Jerry King. The

Army's involvement in secret operations would first become known to the House and Senate intelligence committees in early 1982, when they discovered a project known as Yellow Fruit, which ferried undercover Army operatives to Honduras, where they trained Honduran troops for bloody hit-and-run operations into Nicaragua." — from Daniel Hopsicker and Michael C. Ruppert, "Why Does George W. Bush Fly in Drug Smuggler Barry Seal's Airplane?" *From the Wilderness*, October 1999, <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ politics/W\_plane.html>.

- 17 Wayne Madsen, "Bush Reactivates ISA," *Intelligence Online*, October 24, 2002, <www.intelligenceonline.com>.
- 18 The Paul Thompson timeline, <www.unansweredquestions.org/ timeline/>.
- 19 "USA. Demands Immunity from Prosecution For War Crimes," *Pravda*, June 23, 2002, <a href="http://english.pravda.ru/main/2002/06/23/30928.html">http://english.pravda.ru/main/2002/06/23/30928.html</a>>.
- 20 "New Pentagon office to spearhead information war," CNN, February 19, 2002, <www.cnn.com/2002/US /02/19/ gen.strategic.influence/>.
- 21 Department of Defense News Briefing, February 26, 2002, excerpts on Office of Strategic Influence, <www.defenselink.mil/ today/2002/to20020226.html>.
- 22 "Secretary Rumsfeld Media Availability En Route to Chile" (Excerpt on DARPA'S Total Information Awareness program), The Federation of American Scientists, <www.fas.org/sgp/news/2002/11/ dod111802.html>.
- 23 Molly Ivins, "Bush Administration Resurrecting Office to Lie to Citizens, Allies," *Salt Lake Tribune*, December 19, 2002, <www.sltrib.com/2002/Dec/ 12192002/commenta/commenta.asp>; Thom Shanker and Eric Schmidt, "Pentagon Debates Propaganda Push in Allied Nations," the *New York Times*, December 16, 2002. Archived at <www.commondreams.org/headlines02/ 1216-01.htm>. The *Times* piece is itself disingenuous in suggesting that the program was only under consideration for reinstatement. It completely ignored Rumsfeld's admission that he was seeing

to it that OSI operations were carried out.

- 24 Paul Richter, "US Works up Plan for using Nuclear Arms," *Los Angeles Times,* March 9, 2002. Archived at <www.commondreams.org/headlines02/ 0309-01.htm>; David G. Savage, "Nuclear Plan Meant to Deter", *Los Angeles Times,* March 11, 2002, <www.latimes.com/news/nationworld/ nation/la-031102nukes.story>; Cf. Gyre.org: "Tracking the Next Military and Technological Revolutions." See the keywords "Nuclear War Planning" at <www.gyre.org/news/explore/ Nuclear percent20War percent20Planning/ 0/chrono>.
- 25 "US Warns Iraq: We'll Nuke You," New York Post, December 11, 2002; Marian Wilkerson, "We'll Use Nuclear Arms, US Warns," Sydney Morning Herald, December 12, 2002. Archived at <www.newsfrombabylon.com/ article.php?sid=2609>.
- 26 John Markoff, "Pentagon Plans a Computer System that Would Peek at Personal Data of Americans," *New York Times*, November 10, 2002. Archived at <a href="http://cryptome.org/tia-queeg.htm">http://cryptome.org/tia-queeg.htm</a>.
- 27 "China, Nortel and the Net," Globe and Mail, October 19, 2001. Archived at <http://clearwisdom.net/emh/ articles/2001/10/24/15005.html>; "Nortel helping China monitor its citizens," South China Morning Post, October 19, 2001. Archived at <www.mail-archive.com/ uighur-l@taklamakan.org/ msg02432.html>. Interestingly, facial recognition software and network modeling software are offshoots of the same relatively recent branch of applied mathematics, called data-mining. The descriptive modeling of a social web of human relationships (say, a terrorist network) uses some of the same techniques as the facial recognition process, because each entails the discovery of otherwise hidden patterns in data sets whose giant size disperses the patterns beyond conventional discovery. Some of the same computational techniques that are used to determine who (among 260 million Americans) is a wanted man, can then be used to determine that the guy standing

at the ATM machine (among so many million such machines) is he.

- 28 Ibid.
- 29 "Pentagon seeks to detect people by odor," USA. Today, December 19, 2002, <www.usatoday.com/news/washington/ 2002-12-19-pentagon-odor\_x.htm>.
- 30 Frank J. Murray, "NASA Plans to read terrorist's minds at airports," the Washington Times, August 17, 2002, <www.washtimes.com/national/ 20020817-704732.htm>.
- 31 The gradual introduction of these programs is proceeding quietly, and that stealth is aided by the very spookiness of the technologies. To most of us, the phrase "microchip I.D. implants" sounds too Orwellian, too sci-fi, too paranoid for serious consideration — so the rapid expansion of that technology remains hidden in plain sight. See the "Statement Of Barry Steinhardt, Director, Technology And Liberty Program, American Civil Liberties Union, On Government Data Mining, Before the Technology, Information Policy, Intergovernmental Relations and the Census Subcommittee of the House of Representatives Committee on Government Reform, May 20, 2003", <www.aclu.org/SafeandFree/ SafeandFree.cfm?ID=12669&c= 206&Type=s&insearch=rfid#\_ftn9>. See also see this important report: "Bigger Monster, Weaker Chains: The Growth of an American Surveillance Society," by Jay Stanley and Barry Steinhardt, January 2003, ACLU, Technology and Liberty Program, <www.aclu.org/Privacy/ Privacy.cfm?ID=11573&c=39#FileAttach> For a consideration of the implications of implants from the perspective of legal theory, see Elaine M. Ramesh, "Time Enough? Consequences of Human Microchip Implantation," RISK: Health, Safety & Environment, Volume 8.373 Franklin Pierce Law Center: 1997, <www.fplc.edu/risk/vol8/fall/ ramesh.htm#top>.
- 32 See the National Strategy for Homeland Security, at <www.whitehouse.gov>. This is also clearly articulated in the Patriot Act under the definition of "Domestic Terrorism."
- 33 Ibid, p. 38.

- 34 Homeland Security Strategy, p. 22.
- 35 Matt Richtel, "Voices in Your Head? Check That Chip in Your Arm," *New York Times*, November 10, 2002. Archived at <www.grailwerk.com/docs/ nytimes2.htm>; Kevin Krolicki, "Microchips under the skin offer ID, raise questions," *Los Angeles Times* (Reuters), December 20, 2001.
- 36 Rowan Scarborough, "Pentagon Delivers First Total Information Software," Washington Times, December 18, 2002, www.washtimes.com/national/ 20021218-37385050.htm.
- 37 Ibid.
- 38 Reuters, July 31, 2003.
- 39 CNN, July 31, 2002, "Poindexter to Resign in Coming Weeks Over Terror Futures Flap."
- 40 "Anti-terror mining research continues," Associated Press, February 23, 2004. <www.cnn.com/2004/LAW/02/23/ terror.privacy.ap/>.
- 41 Viviane Lerner, "US Special Forces Seek Genetically Engineered Bioweapons," *The Sunshine Project*, August 12, 2002, <www.sunshine-project.org/ publications/pr/pr120802.html>.
- 42 Toby Harnden, "The US Will Attack Iraq Without UN Backing,." *Guardian*, January 10, 2003, <www.dailytelegraph.co.uk/news/ main.jhtml?xml=/news/2003/01/10/ wirq110.xml&sSheet=/news/2003/01/ 10/ixnewstop.html>.
- 43 Roland Watson, "US weapons dossier may remain secret," *Times of London*, January 9, 2003. Archived at <www.prisonplanet.com/news\_alert\_ 010903\_iraq.html>.
- 44 "US and Israel discuss joint anti-terror office," Washington Times, June 29, 2002, <www.washtimes.com/national/20020629-1359928.htm>.
- 45 Richard Sale, "Israel to kill in US, allied nations," *Washington Times*, January 15, 2003, <http://washingtontimes.com/ upi-breaking/ 20030115-035849-6156r.htm>.

#### Chapter 28: Conquering the American People

 One of the ironies of today's political semantics is the way two synonyms have moved so far apart that they're almost opposites. "Freedom" is a good sturdy propaganda word (since it's an emotional trigger, a common working-class word that's been saturated with sentimental associations). But "liberty," the word the Founding Fathers used so often, has become suspect. "Liberty" is something we only talk about when it's vanishing, using the technical language of "civil liberties." Freedom means the mythical goodness of the USA., without regard to the facts; believing in it is patriotic. Liberty means the actual range of opportunities for the safe execution of one's own decisions; to concern oneself with it is to be a dissident.

- 2 Paraphrasing Shakespeare, *The Tragedy of Julius Caesar*, Act I, scene ii, "Upon what meat doth this our Caesar feed, that he is grown so great"?
- 3 Michael C. Ruppert, *From The Wilderness*, Vol. IV, No 8, November 20, 2001.
- 4 Michael C. Ruppert, *From The Wilderness*, Vol. V, No. 10, February 28, 2003.
- 5 Readers familiar with the events of November 22, 1963 will recall an apt example of this phenomenon (Federal supersession of state authority in a criminal case, followed by the Federal falsification of autopsy results to the advantage of the Federal government).
- 6 Homeland Security Act of 2002, hereinafter referred to as "the Act", Title I, Department of Homeland Security, Section 101. Executive Department Mission, <www.whitehouse.gov/ deptofhomeland/bill/title1.html#101>; <news.findlaw.com/wp/docs/terrorism/ hsa2002.pdf>. The Act, Title 1 Section 102. Secretary functions, <www.whitehouse.gov/deptofhomeland/ bill/title1.html#102>; <http://news.findlaw.com/wp/docs/ terrorism/hsa2002.pdf>.
- 7 The Act, Title 2, Section 201. I-Information Analysis and Infrastructure Protection, Sec. 201. Under Secretary for Information Analysis and Infrastructure Protection. www.whitehouse.gov/ deptofhomeland/bill/title2.html#201; <news.findlaw.com/wp/docs/terrorism/ hsa2002.pdf>.
- 8 The Act, Title 2, Section 202. Functions Transferred, <www.whitehouse.gov/ deptofhomeland/bill/title2.html#202>;

<news.findlaw.com/wp/docs/terrorism/ hsa2002.pdf>.

- 9 The Act, Title 2, Section 223. Enhancement of Non-Federal Cybersecurity, pp. 49-50. <news.findlaw.com/wp/docs/terrorism/ hsa2002.pdf>.
- 10 Ibid, Section 892 [Facilitating Homeland Security Information Sharing Procedures], pp. 299-306, <news.findlaw.com/wp/docs/terrorism/ hsa2002.pdf>.
- 11 The Act, Title 3 [Science and Technology in Support of Homeland Security], section 304 [Conduct of Certain Public Health-Related Activities], pp. 73-82. <news.findlaw.com/wp/docs/terrorism/ hsa2002.pdf>.
- 12 Ibid; The Act, Title 8 [Co-ordination with Non-Federal Entities; Inspector General; United States Secret Service; Coast Guard; General Provisions], section 887 [Coordination with the Department of Health and Human Services under the Public Health Service Act], pp.287-288, <news.findlaw.com/wp/docs/terrorism/ hsa2002.pdf>.
- 13 The Act, Title 3 [Science and Technology in Support of Homeland Security], Section 308 [Conduct of Research, Development, Demonstration, Testing and Evaluation], pp. 87-91, <news.findlaw.com/wp/docs/ terrorism/hsa2002.pdf>.
- 14 "More Than 6 Million People Behind Bars or on Probation or Parole," *Boston Globe*, Associated Press, August 26, 2002,
   <a href="https://www.truthout.org/docs\_02/08.27F.6M.in.jail.htm">www.truthout.org/docs\_02/08.27F.6M.in.jail.htm</a>.
- 15 Jesse Katz, "A Nation of Too Many Prisoners?" *Los Angeles Times*, February 15, 2000, <www.mapinc.org/drugnews/ v00/n211/a08.html>.
- 16 "Of the more than 150,000 men and women currently incarcerated in the federal prison system, 22,000 are employed by Federal Prison Industries, which uses the trade name UNICOR. The wholly owned government corporation was established by Congress in 1934 to provide job skills, training, and employment for prisoners, and now has more than 100 factories operating inside federal prisons nationwide," Silja J.A. Talvi, "Business from behind bars: profitable, or

not?" *Christian Science Monitor*, May 14, 2001, <http://csmweb2.emcweb.com/ durable/2001/05/14/fp16s1-csm.shtml>. According to Unicor's own literature, "...it should be noted that the average Federal inmate has an 8<sup>th</sup> grade education, is 37 years old, is serving a 10-year sentence for a drug related offense ..." <www.unicor.gov/history/foreword.htm>.

- 17 <www.unicor.gov/history/unicor 1980.htm>.
- 18 Tony Paterson, "Baghdad's uncensored weapons report to UN names Western companies alleged to have developed its weapons of mass destruction," *Independent*, December 18, 2002, <http://archives.econ.utah.edu/archives/ marxism/2002w52/msg00008.htm>.
- 19 As of this writing these include AOL/Time Warner, Enron, WorldCom, Qwest, Tyco, ImClone, Global Crossing, Dynegy, CMS Energy, El Paso, Halliburton, The Williams Co., Clear Channel, Adelphia, Kmart, Reliant (Overstated earnings by \$7 billion), Motorola, and Merck (Overstated earnings by \$12 billion).
- 20 Ian Cheng, "Executives in top US collapses made \$3.3 bn," *Financial Times*, July 30, 2002. <http://pub97.ezboard.com/ fthefinfactsdiscussionforumfrm 1.showMessage?topicID=65.topic>; "FT Investigation: The Barons of Bankruptcy," *Financial Times*, August 1, 2002, <http://news.ft.com/servlet/ ContentServer?pagename=FT.com/ StoryFT/FullStory&c=StoryFT&cid= 1028185341976&p=1027953298906>.
- 21 Kelly Wallace, "Senators: Bush could undercut whistleblowers," (CNN), The Freedom of Information Center, July 31, 2002, http://foi.missouri.edu/ whistleblowing/senatorsbush.html; Audrey Hudson, "Security Bill bars blowing whistle," *Washington Times*, June 22, 2002, <www.washtimes.com/ national/20020622-42082444.htm>.
- 22 Martin Crutsinger, "US government is unrivaled champion at cooking the books," *Nation and World*, July 15, 2002, <www.nwaonline.com/pdfarchive/2002/ July/15/7-15-02 percent20D1.pdf>.
- 23 Arianna Huffington, "Why Is Washington Ignoring The Warning Signs of economic Devastation?" May 30, 2002,

<http://senrs.com/why\_is\_washington\_ ignoring\_the\_warning\_signs\_of\_ economic\_devastation.htm>.

- 24 Ronald Fink, "The Fear of All Sums," *CFO* magazine, August 1, 2002, <www.elaonline.com/news/ MembersOnly/indnewswkly/ 081302.htm#story14>.
- 25 Special thanks to researcher David Podvin for compiling this list. The sources he used to compile it included: "Accounting for Options," Chetan Perikh; "Earnings Report Parodies," Comstock Partners, Inc. October 11, 2001; CNN MoneyLine — October 25, 2001, November 30, 2001; Reuters, January 31, 2002; William Fleckenstein, President Fleckenstein Capital; Business Wire, November 7, 2001; SEC filings (from the EDGAR data base).
- 26 Testimony of The Honorable Susan Gaffney Inspector General, Department of Housing and Urban Development before a hearing of the Subcommittee on Government Management, Information, and Technology, March 22, 2000, "1999 Audit Results for the Department of Housing and Urban Development," <www.house.gov/reform/gmit/hearings/ 2000hearings/000322.hud/000321sg.htm>; Kelly Patricia O'Meara, "Why Is \$59 Billion Missing From HUD?" *Insight* magazine, November 6, 2000, <www.insightmag.com/main.cfm?include= detail&storyid=208636>.
- 27 "According to the General Accounting Office, between 1996 and 1998 the United States Navy 'lost' more than \$3 billion worth of goods — tasty items like guided missile launchers and night vision equipment. One reason the diversion of these goodies went unnoticed, says William J. Lynn III, the Defense Department's comptroller, is that the department has been using more than 330 separate accounting systems to keep track of its possessions. In April, Lynn told a Senate subcommittee that he is working hard to reduce that number to 32," Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists, Vol. 55, No. 5, September/October 1999, pp. 9-10, <www.thebulletin.org/issues/ 1999/so99/so99briefs.html>.

- 28 Kelly Patricia O'Meara, "Rumsfeld Inherits Financial Mess," *Insight* magazine, September 3, 2001. <www.insightmag.com/main.cfm?include= detail&storyid=139530>.
- 29 "The War on Waste," CBS *Evening News*, January 29, 2002, <www.cbsnews.com/stories/2002/01/29/ eveningnews/main325985.shtml>.
- 30 <www.cdi.org/budget/2004/ world-military-spending.cfm>; <www.sipri.se/>.
- 31 David Turner, "World unemployment increases to 180m," *Financial Times*, January 24, 2002, <a href="http://news.ft.com/ servlet/ContentServer?pagename="http://news.ft.com/ storyFT/FullStory&c="http://news.ft.com/ StoryFT&cid=1042491155790>.</a>
- 32 David Lazarus, "Killing the Messenger: Layoff-Poll Funds Cut," San Francisco Chronicle, January 2, 2003, <www.siliconinvestor.com/stocktalk/ msg.gsp?msgid=18395554>.
- 33 Patrick Martin, "Corporate bankruptcies exhaust US pension guaranty fund," World Socialist Web Site, January 29, 2003, <www.wsws.org/articles/2003/ jan2003/pens-j29.shtml>.
- 34 "US Bankruptcy Filings Hit Another Record," Reuters, November 26, 2002, <www.xtramsn.co.nz/business/ 0,,5086-1952222,00.html>.
- 35 Thomas A. Fogarty, "Home foreclosures at 30-year high," USA Today, September 10, 2002, <www.usatoday.com/money/perfi/ housing/2002-09-09-foreclosure\_x.htm>.
- 36 Mark Felsenthal, "Home foreclosures at record high," Reuters, January 7, 2003, <www.twincities.com/mld/twincities/ business/4892198.htm>.
- 37 Peronet Despeignes, "US housing executives offload stock," *Financial Times*, August 28, 2002, <http://news.ft.com/servlet/ ContentServer?pagename=FT.com/StoryFT/ FullStory&c=StoryFT&cid=1028186102 016&p=1012571727088&ft\_acl=>.
- 38 M.A. Nystrom, "Pop Goes the Bubble Part II, Sell Your House Now!" <www.gold-eagle.com/editorials\_02/ nystrom122702.html>.
- 39 <www.digitaleconomist.com/deficit\_ 2004.html>.
- 40 John Crudele,"US Treasury Web Site reveals \$1/2 Trillion Deficit for Fiscal

2001," *New York Post*, May 14, 2002. <www.moneyfiles.org/ banking10.html#anchor1248949>.

- 41 "Moscow Economic Conference Draws 200 From Russia, Germany, Mid East and Asia," *From The Wilderness*, March 31, 2001, <a href="http://fromthewilderness.com/free/economy/us\_econ\_threat.html">http://fromthewilderness.com/free/economy/us\_econ\_threat.html</a>.
- 42 Greg Morcroft, "US banks derivatives top \$50 trillion," CBS *MarketWatch*, September 6, 2002. <http://cbs.marketwatch.com/news/ story.asp?guid={858881D6-47E0-42B2-88B7-022F2D352775} &siteid=mktw&dist=&archive=true>.
- 43 Chris Sanders, "The Unsustainable Nation," October 18, 2001, <www.scoop.co.nz/stories/HL0203/ S00059.htm>.
- 44 H.R. 3210, (PL 107-297) The Terrorism Risk Insurance Act, <www.ustreas.gov/ offices/enforcement/ofac/legal/statutes/ statute201.pdf>.
- 45 Lucy Komisar, "Congress Rips Off Consumers Over Terror Insurance," Pacific News Service, November 20, 2002, <a href="http://news.pacificnews.org/news/view\_article.html?article\_id="http://news/view\_article.html?article.html?article\_id="http://news/view\_article.html?article\_id="http://news/view\_article.html?article\_id="http://news/view\_article.html?article\_id="http://news/view\_article.html?article\_id="http://news/view\_article.html?article\_id="http://news/view\_article.html?article\_id="http://news/view\_article.html?article\_id="http://news/view\_article.html?article\_id="http://news/view\_article.html?article\_id="http://news/view\_article.html?article\_id="http://news/view\_article.html?article\_id="http://news/view\_article.html?article\_id="http://news/view\_article.html?article\_id="http://news/view\_article.html?ar
- 46 Todd Zwillich, "Bush Asks Court to Seal MMR Vaccine Records," Reuters *Health*, November 26, 2002, <www.rense.com/ general32/mmr.htm>.

#### Chapter 29: Biological Warfare

- Ceci Connolly and Shankar Vedantam, "US Offers Anthrax Vaccine to Thousands," *The Washington Post*, December 19, 2001, Page A01, <www.majorbates.com/ news/19Dec01\_WP.htm>.
- 2 Connolly and Vedantam, op. cit.; Jim Rarey, "Medium Rare, Anthrax — Keystone Cops or Deniability," *FTW*, October 26, 2001, <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 10\_26\_01\_anthraxrarey.html>.
- 3 Rarey, op. cit.
- 4 Rarey, op. cit.; Cf. Len Horowitz, <www.tetrahedron.org/>, and many other sources including SEC filings.
- 5 Ina Gurney, "Vaccine Maker BioPort and bin Laden — A profitable Symbiosis," *Rense.com*, December 19, 2001, <www.rense.com/general18/prp.htm>.

- 6 Tim Martin, "BioPort working on new vaccine," *Lansing State Journal*, March 11, 2002, <www.lsj.com/news/BioPort/ 020311\_BioPort\_1a-4a.html>.
- 7 Cheryl Seal, "The run on Cipro: A Case of 'Corporate Terrorism?" October 16, 2001, <www.unknownnews.net/ cipro.html>.
- 8 Rarey, op. cit.
- 9 Seal, op. cit., "Law of the Land, Feds sued over anthrax documents: Legal group wonders why the White House took Cipro before attacks," *World Net Daily*, June 7, 2002, <www.wnd.com/news/ article.asp?ARTICLE\_ID=27888>.
- 10 "Law of the Land, Feds sued over anthrax documents: Legal group wonders why the White House took Cipro before attacks," *World Net Daily*, June 7, 2002, <www.wnd.com/news/article.asp? ARTICLE\_ID=27888>.
- 11 Julie Appleby, "US Requesting 300 million smallpox vaccines," USA Today, October 17, 2001. See also Appleby, op. cit.; Tetrahedron LLC News Release [NO. DITA-90]: "Public Health Expert Says Solving The Anthrax Mailing Mystery May Be Easy: FBI Doesn't Seem Interested," November 12, 2001, <www.tetrahedron.org/news/ NR011112.html>.
- 12 Appleby, op. cit.
- 13 Leonard G. Horowitz, "Re: Smallpox Vaccination Concerns," Letter to ACIP-NVAC Smallpox Working Group, CDC, June 6, 2002, <www.geocities.com/ missionstmichael/ SmallpoxHorowitz.html>.
- 14 Seal, op. cit.; cf. the CorpWatch website: <a href="https://www.corpwatch.org/">www.corpwatch.org/</a>>.
- 15 Sherri Tenpenny, "Smallpox Outbreak: What to Do," the *Sierra Times*, July 15, 2002, <www.sierratimes.com/02/07/15/ arst071502.htm>. Also please visit Tenpenny's website at <www.nmaseminars.com>.
- 16 Alan Cantwell, Jr., M.D., "Bioterrorism and Armageddon, Separating fact from fantasy in the New World Order," *New* Dawn magazine, November, 2002.
- 17 Ibid. See also: Leonard Cole, *Clouds of* Secrecy: The Army's Germ Warfare Tests Over Populated Areas, Rowman and

Littlefield, 1988; Michael Uhl and Tod Ensign, GI Guinea Pigs: How the Pentagon Exposed Our Troops to Dangers More Deadly Than War, Wideview Books, 1980.

- 18 Charley Reese, "US Blocks Inspections," King Features Syndicate, December 13, 2002, <http://reese.king-online.com/ Reese\_20021213/index.php>; Julian Borger, "US weapons secrets exposed," *Guardian Unlimited*, October 29, 2002, <www.guardian.co.uk/usa/story/ 0,12271,821306,00.html>.
- 19 Alanna Mitchell, Simon Cooper and Carolyn Abraham, "Scientists Deaths Are Under the Microscope," *Globe and Mail.com*, May 4, 2002, <http://globeandmail.workopolis.com/ servlet/News/fasttrack/20020504/ UMURDN?section=Science>.
- 20 Lisa Belkin, "The Odds of That," *New York Times*, August 11, 2002, <www.nytimes.com/2002/08/11/ magazine/11COINCIDENCE.html>.
- 21 <www.barrychamish.com/English/ Newsletter/December percent202001.htm>.
- 22 <www.worldnewsstand.net/MediumRare/ Archives.htm>.
- 23 Novosibirsk is also near the location of a deadly outbreak of anthrax, believed to have been created by Soviet bioweapons programs in the 1960s and 70s.
- 24 <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ ww3/02\_14\_02\_microbio.html>.
- 25 <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 04\_04\_02\_new\_biowar.html>.
- 26 <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 071702\_bushbiobil.html>.
- 27 <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 011503\_ramp\_up\_bio.html>.
- 28 Daniel DeNoon, "Killer Virus Changes its Skin: Ingredients for Worldwide Flu Epidemic Brewing in China," MSN Health, June 17, 2002, <http://content.health.msn.com/ content/article/48/39230.htm>.
- 29 Dr. David Whitehouse, "First synthetic virus created," BBC *News*, July 11, 2002, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/sci/tech/ 2122619.stm>.
- 30 "Over 900 Ill After China Vaccine," ABCNews.com (Reuters), July 12, 2002, <www.vaccinationnews.com/DailyNews/ July2002/Over900Ill12.htm>.

#### Chapter 30: Order of Battle

- 1 Julie Hyland, "Britain: Foreign secretary admits oil central to war vs. Iraq," World Socialist Web Site, January 14, 2003. <www.wsws.org/articles/2003/jan2003/ strw-j14.shtml>.
- Richard C. Duncan and Walter Youngquist, "The World Petroleum Life-Cycle". Paper presented at the PTTC Workshop "OPEC Pil Pricing and Independent Oil Producers," Petroleum Technology Transfer Council, Petroleum Engineering Program, University of Southern California, Los Angeles, California, October 22, 1999. <http://dieoff.com/page133.htm>.
- 3 *From The Wilderness*, Vol. 5, No.6, Oct 1, 2002.
- 4 "Wheels Come off US War Plans for Iraq," *From The Wilderness*, Vol. 5, No. 7, Nov. 4, 2002.
- 5 Washington Post, August 18, 2002.
- 6 "Crunching numbers," *From The Wilderness*, April 16, 2003, <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 041603\_crunching.html>.
- 7 Pakistan Tribune, August 2, 2003.
- 8 MENAFN.com, April 30, 2004.
- 9 Petroleum Supply Monthly, December, 2002, op. cit.
- 10 Chris Wattie, "Canada 'all but undefended': study Institute says weakness invites 'anxious' US to violate our border in event of a crisis," *The National Post*, June 11, 2002, <www.ccs21.org/ ccs21nationalpost/ ccs21-npost-5-06-11-02.htm>.
- 11 "Petro-Canada Reviewing Oilsands Strategy," <www.rigzone.com>, May 2, 2003, <www.rigzone.com/news/ article.asp?a\_id=6493>.
- 12 "When Markets Fail, America Leaps Off the Natural Gas Cliff Without a Parachute," From The Wilderness, July 12, 2003, <a href="http://fromthewilderness.com/members/071203\_no\_parachute.html">http://fromthewilderness.com/members/ 071203\_no\_parachute.html</a>.
- 13 "Afghan Pipeline Deal Inked," Rigzone.com, December 27, 2002, <www.rigzone.com/news/article.asp? a\_id=5218>.
- 14 New York Times, August 8, 2003.
- 15 Government Executive, April 16, 2003; Associated Press, May 7, 2003.

- 16 Los Angeles Times, August 7, 2003.
- 17 "Saudi Arabia, West Africa: Next Stops in the Infinite War for Oil," *From The Wilderness*, May 17, 2003, <http://fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 051503\_saudi\_africa.html>.
- 18 "Study: Emergency Responders Unprepared," Associated Press, June 29, 2003.
- 19 Paul Krugman, "Paths of Glory," New York Times News Service, May 19, 2003.
- 20 Reuters, August 12, 2003.
- 21 "Saudi Prince Killed in Ambush," *Pakistan Tribune*, Dec. 2, 2003.
- 22 "Militant killed in Saudi Shootout," CNN, April 5, 2004; "Gunman, officer killed in Riyadh firefight," CNN April 12, 2004.
- 23 "Evacuation Is Ordered for Most US Diplomats in Saudi Arabia," Washington Post, April 16, 2004.
- 24 "Saudi Suicide Bomb Toll Revised," CNN, April 21, 2003.
- 25 "Gunmen Kill Several at Saudi Oil Compound," CNN, May 1, 2004.
- 26 Op. cit., *From The Wilderness*, Saudi Arabia, West Africa.
- 27 Strafor, December 13, 2002.
- 28 "US, NATO Allies May Focus on Africa, Predicts NATO Senior Military Commander." Voice of America, May 1, 2003.
- 29 Boston Globe, May 17, 2003.
- 30 Agence France Presse, April 24, 2003.
- 31 Associated Press, July 16, 2003.
- 32 Reuters, July 16, 2003.
- 33 CNN, August 11, 2003.
- 34 Reuters, Sept. 18, 2001; BBC, November 27, 2001; confidential sources.
- 35 Petroleum Supply Monthly, December, 2002, Energy Information Administration, Office of Oil and Gas, US Department of Energy, Washington, DC 20585.
  - <http://tonto.eia.doe.gov/FTPROOT/ petroleum/psm/01090212.pdf>; "Colombia is our eighth largest supplier of petroleum bi-products," US Congressman Mark Souder (Indiana), "Illegal Drugs" Congressman Souder's Homepage, <www.house.gov/souder/illegal\_drugs.html>.
- 36 Arianna Huffington, "The Bush Oiligarchy's Pipeline Protection Package," Commondreams.org, February 21, 2002,

<www.commondreams.org/views02/ 0225-07.htm>.

- 37 Scott Wilson, "Wider War in Colombia: As Military Steps Up Attacks on Rebels, Conflict Spreads to Once Stable Areas," *Washington Post*, September 6, 2001, <www.washingtonpost.com/ac2/wp-dyn/ A48724-2001Sep5?language=printer>.
- 38 Jonathan Wright, "Powell sees 'gray areas' in defining terrorism," Reuters, October 25, 2001 < http://colhrnet.igc.org/ newitems/oct01/patterson.o25.htm>.
- 39 Mike Boettcher, "South America's 'tri-border' back on terrorism radar," CNN.com, November 8, 2002, <www.cnn.com/ 2002/WORLD/americas/11/07/ terror.triborder/>.
- 40 "US Officials Unveil Colombia Plans," Associated Press, February 6, 2002, <www.amazonwatch.org/newsroom/ mediaclips02/uwa/020206\_uwa\_ap.html>.
- 41 Juan Forero, "New Role for US in Colombia: Protecting Vital Oil Pipeline," *New York Times*, October 4, 2002, <http://query.nytimes.com/gst/ abstract.html?res=F20E12F93D5F0C778 CDDA90994DA404482>.
- 42 Peter Gorman, "Marines Ordered Into Colombia," *Narco News Bulletin*, October 25, 2002, <www.narconews.com/ article.php3?ArticleID=19>.
- 43 "Bush, The Rainforest and a Gas Pipeline to Enrich His Friends." Independent, July 30, 2003.
- 44 Lucy Komisar, "Colombian reporter Tells All — To US Press," American Reporter, December 2, 2002, <www.globalexchange.org/colombia/ 20021211\_469.html>.
- 45 "Quietly US Special Forces Enter Colombia to Train Troops," Ibon Villelabeitia, Reuters, January 17, 2003, <www.truthout.org/docs\_02/ 011903F.ussf.colba.p.htm>.
- 46 Joe Taglieri, "Turmoil: Miracle In Venezuela: Chavez Dupes US-backed Coup — Democratically Elected Leader Unfriendly to US Foreign Policy Regains Power After Two Days Under Military Arrest," *From The Wilderness*, May 6, 2002, <www.fromthewilderness.com/ free/ww3/050702\_miracle.html>; Dale Allen Pfeiffer, "Interventions 'r' US," *From the Wilderness*, Vol. V, No. 8,

December 30, 2002,

<http://fromthewilderness.com/free/ ww3/123102\_ven\_r\_us.html>.

- 47 "Turmoil: Miracle in Venezuela," *From The Wilderness*, May 6, 2002.
- 48 Al Giordano, "The Day the Empire Died: 32 American Governments Reject DC over Venezuela," December 17, 2002, <www.narconews.com>.
- 49 Heather Stewart, "US oil stocks evaporate to 27-year low," *Guardian*, January 16, 2003, <www.guardian.co.uk/business/story/ 0,3604,875662,00.html>.
- 50 Dale Allen Pfeiffer, "Interventions 'r' US," op. cit.
- 51 CNN, March 1, 2004, "Aristide: "I call it a coup d'etat".
- 52 "Aristide's Lawyers Preparing Complaints Against US, France," Associated Press, March 10, 2004; "Role in Haiti Events Backfiring on Washington", Inter Press Service. March 12, 2004; Exclusive Aristide interviews on radio KPFA's "Democracy Now."
- 53 Stan Goff, "Haiti and Venezuela Coup and Empire," *From the Wilderness*, March 23, 2004.
- 54 "Chavez Calls Bush 'Asshole' as Foes Fight Troops." Reuters, February 29, 2004.
- 55 "Top-level Chinese delegations negotiate crude oil contracts if USA Bush 2 war machine locks on to Venezuela electoral dispute," VHeadline.com, March 19, 2004.
- 56 "RI Has Enough Gas Reserves for 50 Years," *Jakarta Post*, August 4, 2003.
- 57 New York Times, August 5, 2003.
- 58 <www.detik.com/peristiwa/2003/08/05/ 20030805-183447.shtml>.
- 59 "GM's China Sales Jump Over 300 Percent," Reuters, January 20, 2003, <www.charlotte.com/mld/observer/ business/4989471.htm>.
- 60 "China's Exploding Car Industry," BBC, March 10, 2003.
- 61 Michael C. Ruppert, "The Chinese Government is not supporting the Taliban with troops: recent stories intended to frighten the right are disinformation and propaganda," *From The Wilderness*, Vol. IV, No. 7, October 24, 2001. <www.fromthewilderness.com/ free/ww3/10\_24\_01\_china.html>.

- 62 China, June 2002, <www.eia.doe.gov/cabs/china.html>.
- 63 China's Worldwide Quest for Energy Security, 2000, IEA publication, <www.iea.org/public/studies/china.htm>.
- 64 Joe McDonald, "Politics, security worries drive 2,500-mile pipeline in China," Associated Press. August 14, 2002, <www.bakersfield.com/oil/story/ 1594068p-1711407c.html>.
- 65 The Caspian Region, 2002, <www.eia.doe.gov/cabs/caspian.html>.
- 66 Personal communication with the author.
- 67 Larry Chin, "The United States in the Philippines: Post 9/11 Imperatives; Oil and Gas in the South China Sea (part 2 of 6)"; *Online Journal*; July 25, 2002, <http://onlinejournal.com/Special\_ Reports/Chin072502/chin072502.html>.
- 68 "Australia: Biggest Export Contract Ever;" 2002-08-08, *Pravda.RU.*
- 69 "World Oil Supplies Running Out Faster than Expected", by OGJ editors, *Oil and Gas Journal*, August 12, 2002.
- 70 Dr. Norman D. Livergood. "Military Dictatorship USA?" <a href="https://www.hermes-press.com/militarismindex.htm">www.hermes-press.com/militarismindex.htm</a>.
- 71 "It is not Euro to make the Dollar Crash, but Yuan," 2001-11-09,
   <a href="http://english.pravda.ru/">http://english.pravda.ru/</a>
   economics/2001/11/09/20503.html>.

#### Chapter 31: Peak Oil Revisited

- 1 Adam Porter, "Is The World's oil Running Out Fast?, BBC *News*, June 7, 2002.
- 2 <www.peakoil.net/uhdsg/ UppsalaProtocol.html>.
- 3 Stella Farrington, "THE SKEPTIC: Politicians Take Note: OPEC Can't Cool Oil, The Dow Jones Newswires, May 21, 2004.
- 4 "G8 offers opportunities for Bush," CNN, Monday, June 7, 2004.
- 5 James Jordan and James Powell, "After The Oil Runs Out", the *Washington Post*, June 6, 2004, page B07.
- 6 "G7: Oil Price Threatens World Economy," *The Moscow Times,* April 26, 2004.
- 7 Op Ed, H. Sterling Burnett, "Enough Oil to Last 500 Years", *The Houston Chronicle*, May 29, 2004.
- 8 Victor A. Canto, "Hubbert's Holes", the *National Review*, June 4, 2004.
- 9 George F. Will, "America After Oil", the New York Post, June 13, 2004.

- 10 "Shell Reduces Estimates for Fourth Time This Year", CBC, May 24, 2004.
- 11 Bruce Stanley, "BP defends oil reserve estimate method", Associated Press Business Wires, June 14, 2004.
- 12 "Why Isn't Big Oil Drilling More?" BusinessWeek, June 21, 2004.
- 13 Steve Raabe, "US Faces Reality Check Over Oil, *The Denver Post*, June 13, 2002.
- 14 Alex Berenson, "An Oil Enigma: Production Falls Even as Reserves Rise", the *New York Times*, June 12, 2004.
- 15 <www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ww3/ 042204\_mazur\_morgan\_oil.html>
- 16 Scott Burns, "Oil and S&P connection points to grim news for stocks", the *Seattle* Times, June 13, 2004.
- 17 <www.safehaven.com/article-1597.htm>.
- 18 Alex Belida, "US Navy to Deploy Aircraft Carrier Strike Group in the Gulf of Guinea, *Voice of America News*, May 31, 2004.
- 19 "Oil Security Chief Slain in Iraq", CNN, June 16, 2004, <www.cnn.com/2004/ WORLD/meast/06/16/iraq.main/ index.html>.

#### Chapter 32: Summation

 Michael C. Ruppert, "Global Economic Collapse Likely: Derivatives Bubble About to Burst — Manipulated Gold Prices About to Explode, Can Wall Street Survive?" *From the Wilderness*, Sept 9, 2001, <a href="http://www.fromthouilderness.com/">http://www.fromthouilderness.com/</a>

<http://www.fromthewilderness.com/ free/ww3/11\_09\_01\_Derivatives.html>.

- 2 <http://www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ ww3/081503\_cia\_russ\_oil.html>.
- 3 Ching Cheong, "China pipeline plan to secure oil supplies," *Straits Times*, July 31, 2004.
- 4 Jamey Hecht, "Richard Clarke's Orchestra: Maestro Plays Simple Waltz; Shackled Media Manage to Dance Along," From The Wilderness, April 5, 2004, <http://www.fromthewilderness.com/free/ ww3/040504\_Clarke\_orchestra.html>.

- 5 There are many sources for this. They include: Nick Hopkins, "False identities Mislead FBI," *Guardian*, Sept. 21, 2001; "Dead Saudi Hijacker Resurfaces, Denies Involvement," All Africa.com, Sept. 24, 2001; "At Least Four of the 9/11 Hijackers are Alive and Well," BBC *News*, Sept. 23, 2001; David Bamford, "Hijack 'Suspect' Alive in Morocco," BBC *News*, Sept 22, 2001; Kate Connolly, "Father Insists Alleged Leader is Still Alive," *Guardian*, Sept 2, 2002; "Hijack 'Suspect' Alive and Well," BBC *News*, Sept. 23, 2001; Timothy Maier, "FBI Denies Mix-Up Of 9/11 Terrorists," *Insight* magazine, June 11, 2003.
- 6 Tom Carver, "President Bush is Pushing for a Revamp of Security," BBC *News*, June 8, 2002. The story refers to Hani Hanjour and his four companions who crashed Flight 77 into the Pentagon.
- 7 "September 11 US Government accused," *Portugal News*, March 8, 2002, <http://www.the-news.net/>.
- 8 Cheryl Seal, "The 9/11 Evidence That May Hang George W. Bush," *Scoop Media*, <a href="http://www.scoop.co.nz">http://www.scoop.co.nz</a>, June 12, 2002>.
- 9 <http://www.dod.mil/comptroller/ biozakheim.html>.
- 10 <http://www.sysplan.com/ Homeland\_Security>.
- 11 <http://www.sysplan.com/ Homeland\_Security>.
- 12 <http://www.sysplan.com/sysplan/Radar/ FTS/index\_html>.
- 13 <http://www.sysplan.com/sysplan/ Corporate/Officers/DZakheim>.
- 14 Woody Box (Nico Haupt), "911: The Cleveland Airport Mystery," INN World Report, May 29, 2004, <a href="http://">http://</a> inn.globalfreepress.com/modules/news/ article.php?storyid=323>.
- 15 Kean Commission report, Footnote 1, Ch. 9 p. 541.
- 16 Clarke, Against All Enemies, p. 8.
- 17 Richard Clarke, *Against All Enemies*, Free Press, 2004, p. 12

# Index

### A

Abbot, Charles S. "Steven," 418-421 Abdullah, Prince, 131, 140-142, Abrams, Elliot, 66 Acxiom, 492 Aero Postale de Mexico, 64-65 Afghanistan and drugs, 59-60, 68, 71, 73-74, 75 occupation, 83, 100, 534 pipeline, 95-97, 98, 99, 191, 535 Afridi, Ayub, 68 Against All Enemies, 2, 338, 385 Ahmad, Mahmoud, 118-120, 146 Ahmed, Nafeez, 103, 104, 112, 120 Air Force One, 375, 383, 390, 402 airline stock trading, 238-242, 245-248 Air National Guard, 354, 386, 390 Alex Brown, 56, 241, 244, 247, 250-251 and Bush family, 251 Aleklett, Kjell, 47 Alfa Group of Companies, 72, 73 al-Faisal, Turki, 104, 124, 126, 143, 147 Alhazmi, Nawaf, 229-231 Alghamdi, Saeed, 347, 349, 580 Algiers, The Treaty of, 7 Alhazmi, Nawaf, 229-231, 256, 264, 319, 349, 580 Allbaugh, Joe, 413, 414, 417 Almidhar, Khalid, 229-231, 256, 264, 319, 349, 580 Alomari, Abdulaziz, 580

al Qaeda, 10, 85, 126, 136, 185, 208, 335-336 in Africa, 538-539 and BCII, 53 and Caspian oil, 94, 96, 97, 99, 102, and CIA, 107, 115, 117, 579-580 in Germany, 244 penetration, 229-237 in South America, 541 on September 10, 342-343, 469 Alshehri, Wail, 349, 350, 580 Altman, Robert, 53 Amdocs, 262 American Broadcast Corporation (ABC) News, 54, 57, 110, 117, 177, 217, 235 American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU), 484, 524 American Dynasty, 69 American International Group (AIG), 54, 56, 57, 503, 545 American Israeli Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC), 265-266 American Stock Exchange, 50 Andean Initiative, The, 541-542 Andrews Air Force Base, 309, 313, 331-332, 398 Annual Energy Outlook 1998, 35 anthrax, 39, 271, 486, 505-509, 516, 518, 522, 525 Anti-Defamation League of B'nai Brith (ADL), 260-261 Arab oil embargo, 28

Arellano Felix Brothers, 65 Arias, Don, 362, 364-369, 385-388, 390, 408, 411 Aristide, Jean Bertrand, 543-544 Arkansas Development Financial Authority (ADFA), 56-57 Armitage, Richard, 73, 91, 115, 119, 120, 132 Arnold, Larry, 334-335, 341, 354, 365, 366, 374, 439, 444 Arthur Andersen, 79 Ashcroft, John, 94, 102, 206, 221, 222, 224, 270 and Patriot Act, 484, 486 Asia Times, 95, 141, Associated Press (AP), 12, 71, 95, 209, 215, 226, 232, 234, 353, 398 articles, 11, 41, 100, 225, 240, 271, 305-306, 340-341, 369-370, 482 Association for the Study of Peak Oil and Gas (ASPO), 39, 47, 562 Berlin conference, 555, 556-557 Paris conference, 30 Atef, Mohammed, 97-100 Atta, Mohammed, 3, 117-122, 223, 224, 228, 231, 234, 256, 343, 349, 350, 466, 468, 579, 580 Austin Chronicle, 70 Australia 167, 227, Aven, Pyotr, 72 Aviation Week, 334, 337, 341, 347 Ayers, Bradley Earl, 175, 176, 184

# B

Bahamas, 73, 74 Baker, James A., 31, 91, 129-131, 539 Bakhtiari, Ali Samsam, 562-563 *Balochistan Post*, 75 Bamford, James, 9, 228, Banamex., 56, 78, 473 Banco Nacional de Mexico, *See* Banamex

Bank of America, 77 Bank of New York, 89 bankruptcies, 495, 499, 500 Barnes, Scott, 177-180, 183, 191, Barr, Bob, 271, 274, 275-278 Bath, James, 131-133 Bayer, 506-508 BBC, 107, 112, 140, 144, 147, 203, 228, 350 BCCI, 53, 140, 145, 159, 160 ben Laden, Usama, 186 Ben-Veniste, Richard, 459 bin Laden, Abdullah, 147, 148, 203, 204,bin Laden, Osama, 3, 10, 12, 53, 80, 97, 99-100, 103, 108, 116, 118, 355 as asset, 576, 579-580 and Bush family, 536 in Africa, 539 financing, 123-151 bin Laden, Salem, 124, 132-134, Bin Laden: The Forbidden Truth, 99 bin Mahfouz, Khaled, 127, 134, 140, 451, 468 bin Talal, Alwaleed, 145, BioPort, 505-506 bioterrorism, See biowar biowar, 493, 505-526 See also anthrax Birol, Fatih, 558, 559, 560, 567 Bishop, Baldwin, Rewald, Dillingham, and Wong (BBRDW), 54, 177 Black Tuesday, 246 Blair, Tony, 137, 232, Body of Secrets, 9 Bolivia, 59 Bosnia, 79, 90, 135, 136 Boston Globe, 344, 360 Bottom of the Barrel, 42 Brewer, Captain Jesse Brisard, Jean-Charles, 97, 105, 124, 127, 138, 140

British East India Company, 67 British Gas, 51 British Petroleum-Amoco (BP), 22, 33, 37, 51, 72, 83, 94, 96, 102, 108, 144, 560 Brooke, James, 46 Brown and Root, 6, 7, 8, 69-74, 536 Brown Bothers Harriman, 70 Brzezinski, Zbigniew, 32-33, 82-86, 89, 96-97, 103, 109, 111, 149, 575 Bundy, McGeorge, 90 Bush, George H. W., 82, 88, 98, 129-133, 170 and bin Ladens, 130-131 and CIA, 5 and Clintons, xv as Vice President, 17 Bush, George W., 10, 15, 105, 115, 134, 139, 185 administration, 41, 70, 81, 82, 88, 107, 116, 120, 143, 203, 220, 222, 227, 254, 451, 456, 462, 471-478 budget deficit, 501-502 and financial raiding, 496-500 and Harken Energy, 79, 160 and Iraqi invasion, 101, 146 presidential papers, 487, 489 as Texas Governor, 79, 133 2000 election, 487-488 Bush, Jeb, 224, 350, 466 Business Week, 96 Butler, Steve, 222-224

# С

CYA , 66 Cabal, Carlos, 65 Calero, Adolfo, 66 Campbell, Colin, 22, 26, 30, 33, 39, 96, 559, 560, 563 Canada, 162-163, 165, 189, 533-534 Canadian Armed Forces, 334, 336, 345, 347, 367 Capital Cities, 54 Capitol, the, See Pentagon Carlucci, Frank, 129, 131-133, 475 Carlyle Group, 129-131, 133, 143, 145, 148, 272, 273, 451, 468 Carone, Albert Vincent, 54 Carter, Jimmy, 83, 452, 462 Casey, Bill, 53, 54, 63, 104, 164, 165, 170, 181, 452 Caspian Pipeline Consortium (CPC), 101 CONR, 334, 362, 368 Caspian Sea Basin, 33, 83, 94-102, 573, 575 Castillo, Celerino, 67 Castro, Fidel, 9 Cavallo, Alfred, 42 Cayman Islands, 61 Central American Task Force (CATF), 67 Central Asian Republic, 33, 84, 85, 88, 90, 94, 96-98, 100, 101 Center for Public Integrity (CPI), 69, 72, 73, 74 CentGas, 97 Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), xv, 6, 7, 11, 12, 63, 90, 162, 176, 180-181 and anthrax, 271, 507, 509, 518 and Osama bin Laden, 116, 135-137, 140, 147, 149 and drugs, 9, 16, 107, 132, 487 and hijackers, 229-231 and insider trading, 132, 245, 247, 249 Inspector General Report, xvii, 17 And ISI, 103-122, 135 and Israeli spies, 267-268 and oil companies, 88, 573 and Patriot Act, 484, 489 and prisons, 494 and wargames, 343

INDEX 661

Chavez, Hugo, 542, 543-544 Chechnya, 73, 90, 102, 136, 137, 208, Cheney, Richard (Dick), 24, 36, 41-49, 69-74, 98, 100, 102, 109, 117, 331, 333, 337, 388, 412-429, 433-436, 454, 464, 466, 474, 573, 576 in charge, 574, 577 in command on 9/11, 411, 591-592 and GAO, 486-487 Guiliani call, 409, 410-411 and Halliburton, 355 and phone bridges, 383, 390 shoot-down order, 399 Chernomyrdin, Victor, 89 Chicago Board Options Exchange (CBOE), 50, 238, 240, 251-252, 253 Chin, Larry, 107, China, 84, 102, 227, 532, 544-551, 552-553, 558, 576 and LNG, 550 offshore oil and gas, 549-550 and US trade, 545 Chossudovsky, Michel, 104,134-136, 415, 416 article, 115-122 Cipro, 506-507, 508 Citigroup, 56, 61, 77, 78 Clarke, Richard, 2, 148, 222, 338, 339, 343, 365, 368-369, 385, 425, 427, 428, 433, 456, 579 Clifford, Clark, 53 Clinton, Hillary, xv, 172 Clinton, William Jefferson, 56, 78, 97, 179, 350, 467 administration, 15, 73, 74, 79, 88-92, 105, 106, 576 impeachment, xv, 17, 66 CNN, 46, 99, 120, 124, 232 coal, 26-27, 39, 557 Cocaine Politics, 67 cocaine, xv, xvii, 16, 56, 57, 59, 63, 64-67,71

Code Red alert, 415, 416 Cohen, Aaron, 7 Cohen, Dr. Sidney, 59 Coldren, Lee, 105, 108 Colombia, 59, 61, 62, 67, 72, 73, 74, 540-542, 543 Combat Air Patrol, 410 Community Wizard, xvii Comverse, 262 Congress, post 9/11, 229, 269-290 Contagion: The Betrayal of Liberty, Russia, and the United States in the 1990s, 88 CONUS (Continental United States), 342, 360, 396, 534 Convar, 243 Corn, David, 2, 300-303 Corporate Reform Act, 495 Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), 8, 31-32, 36-38, 57, 83, 86, 90, 91, 111, 576 Cox, Chris, 92, 112 Cox Report, 91, 92 Crack the CIA, xviii Crisis Strategy Group (CSG), 338 C3 (Command, Control, Communications), 362, 367 Cuba, 9, 53, 228

# D

Dabhol, 95, 100
Daniels, Mitch, 81, 495
Dark Alliance Alliance: The CIA, The Contras, and the Crack-Cocaine Explosion), xvii
Darwin, Sir Charles Galton, 38-39
Daschle, Tom, 269-270, 273, 278
Dasquié, Guillaume, 97, 105, 124, 138, Davidson, Michael, 509, articles, 510-524
Department of Defense (DoD), xv, 12, 63, 66, 79, 127, 128, 314, 316, 525

Department of Energy (DOE), 33, 44, 84, 525 Department of Homeland Security (DHS), 11, 39, 491-493, 508 Department of Housing and Urban Development (HUD), xiii, xvii-xviii, 55-57, 79, 160, 161, 167, 168, 415, 419-423, 431, 432, 472, 481, 496-497, 499 Department of Justice (DoJ), xv, xvii, 55, 56, 57, 155, 161, 164, 184, 210 on 9/11, 407, 411, 415 Deskins, Dawne, 342, 366, 386 Deutsche Bank, 244, 245, 247, 250-251 Deutsch, John, xviii, 458 DNA research, 512-516, 519-521 D'Orsay, Nordica Theodora, 5-6, 7 Dow Jones, 52, 68, 248, 495, 498, 501, 564 Dresser Industries, 70 Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA), 5, 59, 60, 63, 219 and Israel, 258, 261-265 Drugs, Oil and War: The United States in Afghanistan, Colombia and Indochina, 75 Drug trade, 16, 38, 57, 58, 67, 69, 70, 73, 74, 83, See also cocaine Dubai, 34, 140, 148, 149 Dulles, Allen, 53, 54 Duncan, Richard, 23, 37 DynCorp, 71, 79-80, 161, 497, 511, 519-520, 535 Dynegy, 62 E

E Eberhart, Ralph, 334, 348, 354, 381, 390, 438, 442, 534 testimony, 393-396, 402 Echelon, 227-229, 232 Edmonds, Sibel, 220-222, 468 Eitel, Gary, 64, 180, 181, 184, 350 electricity, 27, 28, 32 el Motassadeq, Mounir, 3 El Paso Oil, 36 *End of Cheap Oil, The*, 30 Energy Information Administration (EIA), 32, 35, 540 Energy Silk Road, 548-549 Enron, 36, 43, 52, 53, 55, 60-62, 75, 79, 94-95, 100, 102, 124, 128, 151, 470 Environmental Protection Agency (EPA), 27, 523 Eurasian Balkans, 85, 86 Export-Import Bank (EXIM), 72 ExxonMobil, 51, 94, 102, 560

# F

fascism, 15, 483 Federal Aviation Administration (FAA), 256-257, 282-283, 309, 315 on 9/11, 334-335, 387, 395, 399-402, 410 tape of 9/11, 369-371, 372 and wargames, 336, 343 See also phone bridges Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), 7, 12, 97, 99, 116-121, 147, 163, 170, 185, 204-226, 231-234, 240, 260, and Patriot Act, 484, 493, 495, 518 Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA), 405, 406, 411, 412-419, 422, 423, 426, 433, 584 Federal Housing Administration Fund, 56 Federal Prison Industries, See UNICOR Federal Reserve, xv, xvii, 53 Federal Reserve System (FRS), 61 Fielding, Fred, 405-406, 460 Fiers, Alan, 67 "Final Fraud, The," 393-396 Fire Department of New York (FDNY), 407, 411

First American Bancshares, 53 First Union Bank, 77 Fitts, Catherine Austin, xii-xix, 51, 55-57, 79, 160, 161, 193, 317 Fleischer, Ari, 10, 542 Flight 11, 256-257, 334, 335, 341, 385-386, 389, 390, 394, 399, 400, 401, 424, 444, 587 Flight 93, 310, 347, 349, 377-379, 391, 399, 408, 429, 430, 444, 589 Flight 175, 335, 350, 377-379, 385-389, 399, 401, 408, 410, 411, 434, 444, 587 Flight 1989, 587-589 Flight 77, 11, 339, 348-351, 373-375, 384, 388, 399-402, 581 Flight X, 587-589 Flocco, Tom, 234, 249-250, 383-384, 388-389, 391, 392, 402 Food and Drug Administration (FDA), 505, 506, 519, 523, 524 Ford Foundation, 90 Ford Motors, 61 Forbidden Truth, 97, 105, 106, 124, 127, 138, 140 Foster, John, 53 Fox, Vicente, 79 Frasca, Dave, 208, 214-219, 468 Fraud, 494-495, 498, 499, 519, 520, 523-524 Freedom of Information Act (FOIA), 7, 44 Freeh, Louis, 12 French Institute of Petroleum, 31 Fridman, Mikhail, 72 From The Wilderness, articles, 28-29, 33, 139-146, 152-169, 170-173, 193-197, 234, 244-247, 249-256, 275-290, 394-396, 483-491, 497-499, 510-526, 529-533, 545-553 Fuller, Craig, 7 Fulton, John, 11

#### G

G-8 Summit, 10, 565 Galati, Rocco, 175, 186-190, 194-196, 199 Galbraith, James Kenneth, 47 Garvey, Jane, 339, 343, 348, 366 General Accounting Office (GAO), 41, 43, 486-487 General Electric, 61, 100 General Motors, 25, 60, 61 Ghawar, 557, 558, 560 Giordano, Al, 79 Giuliani, Rudolph, 404-411, 418, 422, 429 "Global Zone of Percolating Violence, The," 86 Globe and Mail, 509 Golden Triangle, 59, 73 Goldman Sachs, 68, 88, 90, 241 Gore, Al, 88, 89, 92 Gorelick, Jamie S., 396, 397, 398, 455, 457-459 Gorton, Slade, 461 Goss, Porter, 119,120, 225 Graham, Bob, 119,120, 225 Graham, Katherine, xiii Grand Chessboard: America's Primacy and Its Geostrategic Imperatives, The, 32-33, 40, 82, 84, 86, 96, 575 Grantham, Woody, 64 Grasso, Dick, 57 Great Britain, and al Quaeda, 137-141 as US ally, 528 Great Depression, 92 Greenberg, Maurice "Hank", 56, 57 Grossman, Marc, 118, 120 Gulf of Mexico, 6, 33 Gulf War, 48, 71, 109, 142

#### Η

Hadron Advanced Biosystems, 170, 511, 518, 519

Haiti, 543, 544 Halliburton, 6, 47, 62, 69-75, 102, 191, 467, 535 Hamilton Securities, xvii-xviii, 55-56, 57 Hamilton, William (Bill), 152, 154-159, 161, 162, 164, 166, 168, 171-173 Hanjour, Hani, 351, 580 Hanson, Jay, 39 Harken Energy Corporation, 79, 134, 149, 160, Harrell, Ronald, 36 Harvard Endowment, 79, 89 Hauer, Jerome (Jerry), 418, 421-426 Haupt, Nico, 335-336, 372 Hekmatyar, Gulbuddin, 104 Hendrix, Dave, 64 Henick, Chris, 410 Giuliani call, 409, 410-411 heroin trade, 5, 6, 8, 59-60, 69, 72, 75, 132, 134, and Afghanistan, 68, 71, 73, 83, 104, 135, 233 and AIG, 57 and Laos, 9, 73 Hernandez, Roberto, 78-79 Hersh, Seymour, 102 Herzliya Institute for Counterterrorism, 238, 246, 248, 256 Hewlett Packard, 61 Highfields Capital, 79 High Times, 60 Hijackers, training, 144, 223, 224, 225, 233, 349-350, 576, 578, 580 Hill, The, 43 Hitz, Frederick P., 66-68 Hollings, Fritz, 81 Homeland Security, 11, 39, 280, 419, 433, 471, 477, 478, 491, 508, 584 Honegger, Barbara, 335-336, 343, 372, 385, 452, 453, Hopsicker, Daniel, 349, 350

Hot Money, 59
House Judiciary Committee, 17
House-Senate Intelligence Review of 9/11, 10
Howard Hughes Medical Institute (HHMI), 513, 517
Hubbert, Dr. M. King, 28-29, 35, 565-566
Huffman Aviation, 350
Hussein, Saddam, 7, 71, 101, 426, 452, 529
hydrocarbon energy, 19-20, 26, 28, 42 demand for, 29-31, and food, 24-25

#### I

ICTS, 259 Independent news service, 70 Independent, 59, 75, 98 Independent 9/11 Commission, 148, 224, 344, 362, 370, 385, 389-401, 410, 417, 418, 422, 428, 430, 433, 434-443, 445, 448, 450, 456, 461, 466, 470, 472, 536, 590 and Rudolph Giuliani, 404-409, 411 timeline, 399 Inderfurth, Karl "Rick", 103, 105, 108-110, 112-114, 467, 576 India, 95, 100, 102, 106, 204, 228, 535, 546, 547, 551, 552, 558 Indonesia, 544, 546, 547, 549, 550-553 Insider trading, 238-253, 468 Insight Magazine, 55, 241, 247, 251 Inter Services Intelligence (ISI), 103-105, 108, 115, 117-122, 135, 137, 138, 228, 234 International Energy Agency (IEA), 37, 547, 551, 558, 559, 560, 567 International Foundation for Privatization and Private Investment (FPI), 90 International Monetary Fund (IMF), 25, 58, 76, 78, 88, 89, 91, 527, 552

Iran, 71, 83, 85 and oil, 31, 35, 44, 45, 108, 535 Iran-Contra, xv, xvii, 17, 54, 55, 66, 71, 109, 131-133, 145, 170, 181, 182, 452-454, 475, 478 Iranian National Oil Company, 31 Iraq, 7, 16, 71 invasion, xv, 15, 26, 39, 42, 46, 74-75, 139-143, 471, 527, 530, 532, 592-593 and oil, 31, 35, 44, 45, 96, 100-102, 108, 146, 533, 535, 538 oil fields, Appendix C torture in, 565 and UN resolutions, 258 Iraqi National Congress, 101 Israel, 150, 155, 232, 254-268, 470 and art students, 261-264, 265 and Congress, 266 and UN resolutions, 258-259 joint US operations, 578-579 Israeli Mossad, 156, 157, 160, 163, 170, 231, 481, 578-579 Izvetsia, 185-186

#### J

Jabber, Paul, 7-8 James Baker Institute, 91 Japan, 544, 546, 547, 548, 552 "Japan and China Battle for Russia's Oil and Gas," 46 Japan Today, 98 Japan Tobacco, 80 Jellinek, Michael, 334, 335 Jennings, Peter, 54 Jensen-Stevenson, Monika, 178, 179, 191, Johnson, Loch K., 110, 153 Johnson, Lyndon B. (LBJ), 70 Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS), 335, 337-339, 351, 354, 360, 367, 368-369, 390

Joule, James Prescott, 28 JPMorgan Chase, 77, 567-568 Judicial Watch, 42, 43, 44, 45, 129, 130, 206

#### K

Kane, Michael, 393-396, 402-403 Karzai, Hamid, 99 Kashagan, 33, 51, 96 Kazakhstan, 51, 68, 88, 94, 95, 475 Kean Commission, See Independent 9/11 Commission Kean, Thomas, 373, 398, 401, 403 Kellogg, Brown and Root (KBR), 75, 541 Kennedy, John Franklin (JFK), 17 Kennedy, Robert F. (RFK), 17, 111, 504 Kerrey, Bob, 465, 466 Kerry, John, 90, 182, 452, 593 Khalilzad, Zalmay, 98 Khashoggi, Adnan, 132, 145 Khomeini, Ayatollah, 83 Kissinger, Henry, 83, 95, 492, 553 Klare, Michael, 41, 44, 46, 47 Klayman, Larry, 43, 130, 206 Kosovo, 71, 73, 116, 208, 580 Kosovo Liberation Army (KLA), 71, 73, 132, 134-137, 576 Kroll Inc., 423, 425 Krongard, A. B. "Buzzy", 56, 244-247, 250, 251 Kurds, 7, 8, 71, 475, 536 Kuwait, 33, 35, 149

#### L

Laherrere, Jean H., 30, 557 Langley Air Force Base, 401, 409 Laos, 9, 59, 73, 83, 132, 179 Leach, James, 92 Leahy, Patrick, 269-271, 486 Lehder, Carlos, 57, 74 Lehman, John, 390, 391, 396, 461 Leidig, Charles J. Jr., 384, 388-391, 395, 401, 402 Leonard, George, 66 Leveraged Buyout (LBO), 51, 60 Levin, Carl, 76-77 Lexington Insurance, 57 Libby, I. Lewis, 530 Liquefied Natural Gas (LNG), 28, 33, 95, See also natural gas Lockheed- Martin, 79, 497 "Longage of Critters" Problem, The, 39 Los Angeles Times, 36, 71, 111, 219

#### Μ

Marcello, Carlos, 6 Maresca, John J., 97 Marr, Robert, 334, 341, 366 Massoud, Commander, 113, Mayor's Office of Emergency Management (OEM), 405, 406, 407, 418, 422, 423, 429 McCarthy, John, 180, 181, 184, McCoy, Alfred W., 67, 83 McCoy, Bill, 153, 154, 158-160 McDade, Sean, 152, 159, 162, 163, 165, 168, McKinney, Cynthia, 266-267, 271-279, 301, 594 McLaughlin, John, 184, McNamara, Joseph, 18 Meacher, Michael, 42 Medellin Cartel, 57, 70, 74 Meese, Ed, 155, 159 Merrill Lynch, 239, 246 Mexico, 44, 64, 65, 78, 169 Meyssan, Thierry, 351 microbiologists, deaths of, 510-524 Middle East, the, 29, 31, 32, 34, 47, 64, 71, 80, 82, 90, 96, 102, and China, 551, 552 and US policy, 528-529, 530, 535, 546, 552, 554, 563, 575

Military District of Washington, 10 Milosevic, Slobodan, 134, Minerals Management Service (MMS), 35 Mineta, Norman, 338, 348, 354, 378 Monbiot, George, 42 Monde Diplomatique, Le, 58, 77 Morales, Jorge, 67 Morgan Stanley, 239, 246 Moussaouia, Zacarias, 208-214, 218, 230, 231, 290, 344, 396 Mueller, Robert, 12, 205, 207-209, 212, 217, 218, 221, 222 Muhammad, Khalid Shaikh, 122, 129, 343, 580 Musharraf, Pervez, 99, 100, 105, 115, Muslims, 44, 146, 207, 255, 544, 554 Myers, Richard, 331, 333, 338, 339, 354, 365, 368, 396-397, 592

#### N

Nabisco, 62 Nafeez, Ahmed, article, 314-316 Naik, Niaz, 107, 108 NASDAQ, 50 National Command Authority (NCA), 346, 354, 377, 383, 407, 408, 411 National Energy Policy (NEP), 24, 32, 35, 41, 467 National Energy Policy Development Group (NEPDG), 24, 32, 35, 36, 37, 42, 574 National Liberation Army (ELN), 540-541 National Military Command Center (NMCC), 384, 385, 387, 389-390, 401-402 National Reconnaissance Office (NRO), 11, and CIA, 340-341 National Security Act of 1947, 53 National Security Agency (NSA), 152, 219, 228-232, 342, 350-351

National Security Council (NSC), xv, 66, 98, 100 National Special Security Events (NSSE), 430-432 National Transportation and Safety Board, 389 Natural gas, 19, 22-24, 27-28, 32, 33, 36, 62, 85, 95, 96, See also Liquified Natural Gas Naylor, R.T., 59 Nazarbayev, Nursultan, 102 Negroponte, John, 453, 476 New York Stock Exchange (NYSE), 56 New York Times, xiii, 31, 46, 75, 101, 129, 130, 144, 148, 206, 223, 343, 510, 515 articles, 97, 240-241, 253, 372, 373-374, 454-455 Newsweek, 126, 223, 224 article, 349, 454-456 Nguyen, Set Van, 511, 515 Nicaraguan Humanitarian Assistance Office (NHAO), 66 Nigeria, 26, 31, 46, 538, 539 9/11, covert operations, 259-265 attacks, 82, 106, 109, 118, 119, 308-332 9/11 timeline, 319-330, 434 variations, 358 9/11 Truth Movement, xix, 404 Nixon, Richard, 18, 54, 82 Niyazov, 100 Nordex, 90 North American Aerospace Defense Command (NORAD), 310, 315-316, 332, 334-348, 354, 357-375, 378, 383-384, 390, 414, 429, 430, 437-445 on 9/11, 396, 397, 402, 408 9/11 timeline, 399 Northern Alliance, 104, 105, 118 NORTHCOM, 534

Northeast Air Defense Sector (NEADS), 310, 334, 341-342, 348 and FAA, 395 scramble order, 401, 410 Northern Viligance, 339-340, 342, 359, 366, 367, 390 North, Oliver, xv, 55, 66, 71, 164, 170, 181, 182, 454 North Sea, 33, 36, 528 North Tower, 387, 388, 408, 411 Nugan-Hand, 54 Nunez, Moises, 66

#### 0

Odigo, 262 OEM, See Mayor's Office of Emergency Management Office of Strategic Services (OSS), 53, 54, 57, 67 Oil supply and demand, 22-40, 94-102, 528 9/11, 467-468 Oil and Global Recession, 37 Oil Crash and You, The, 37 Oil: The Illusion Of Plenty, 42 O'Neill, John, 97, 99, 388, 423-426, 468, 583 1 WTC, 400 Operation Northwoods, 9, 351, 353, 575 Appendix A Opposition Force (OPFOR), 578-579 Orejuela, Gilberto Rodriguez, 73, 74 Orejuela, Miguel, 74 Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC), 29, 34, 35, 82, 96, 535, 538, 542, 543, 564-566 Organized Crime Intelligence Division (OCID), 5, 6 Osborne, Mike, 291 Otis Air Force Base, 401, 409-410 Overseas Private Investment Corporation (OPIC), 72, 89

#### Р

Pakistan, 59, 71, 75, 83, 95-100, 103-122, 135-137, 204, 228, 467, 534, 535, 552 Pasechnik, Vladimir, 511, 515-516, 517, 518 Pastora, Eden, 67 Patrick, William C. III, 518 Patriot Act (HR3162), 43, 270, 396, 471, 477, 482, 483-489, 522, 593 Patriot Act II, 43, 489-491 Pavitt, James, 108 Peak Oil, 23, 26, 31-33, 47, 49, 82, 96, 98, 467, 472, 539, 554-569 Pearl, Daniel, 121-122 Pentagon, 9, 99, 188, 434 attack, 119, 131, 207, 210, 348, 351, 372, 373-374, 388, 401, 408, 409, 577, 589 funding of, 497-500 as wargame target, 344, 345, 360, 375 See also Flight 77; "phantom flight" Pentagon Mass Casualty Exercise, 10-11 People's Tribunal, 16, 17 Perle, Richard, 531-532 Perot, Ross, 165, 178-180 Persian Gulf, 31, 44, 530 Peru, 59, 540, 541-542 Petroleum Man, 26, 40 Pfeiffer, Dale Allen, 28-29, 34, 35, 38 article, 545-553 "phantom flight," 394, 400-401 Philip Morris, 60, 61, 80 Phillips, Kevin, 69 Philippines, 46, 544, 549, 550, 552, 553, 575 Phoenix memo, 207-218 phone bridges, 383-385, 386, 388, 390, 391, 399, 402, 408 Pitt, Harvey, 81 Poindexter, John, 453, 454, 478, 479

Policy Analysis Market, 253 Politics of Heroin, The, 67 Por Esto, 79 Port Authority, 387, 405-406, 411 Portuguese News, article, 581-583 Powderburns, 67 Powell, Colin, 119, 120, 132, 142 Powers, Tyrone, 219, 220 Press Enterprise, 64 Preston, Richard, 37 Price, Dr. John, 37-38 Price-To-Earnings Ratio (P/E or "the pop"), 52 pro forma accounting, 60, 496 Project Bojinka, 343, 347, 577 Project for a New American Century (PNAC), 42, 101, 530, 531-532, 575, 587 Project on Government Oversight, 343, 344, 365 PROMIS, 152-173, 234, 242, 245, 249, 250, 268, 458, 468, 477, 478, 492, 510-511, 518-520, 592 Public Health Security and Bioterrorism Response Act (HR3448), 521-523 put options, See insider trading Putin, Vladimir, 136, 185, 222, 233

#### Q

Qaddafy, Muammar, 137, 138, 183, 237 Que, Benito, 505, 512-513, 517

#### R

Racketeering Influenced and Corrupt Organizations (RICO), 80 Ramares, Kellia, 524-526 RAND Corporation, 12, 226 Rarey, Jim, 450, 457, 459 Raytheon, 353-354 Reed, Terry, 181-183, 207 remotely piloted vehicles (RPVs), 347, 351-352, 581-586, 587 Reno, Janet, 12, 457 Revolutionary Armed Forces of Columbia (FARC), 57, 74, 540-541 Rice, Condoleezza, 10, 11, 12, 51, 94, 119-121, 222, 433, 455-457, 473, 573 Richardson, Bill, 112, 114, Riconosciuto, Michael, 157, 158, 163, 165 Ridgeway, James, 10, 149 Riyadh, 44 RJReynolds, 62, 80 Rocca, Christina, 99 Rockefeller, David, 32, 83 Roemer, Tim, 395, 396, 398, 461 Rohrabacher, Dana, 111-114 Roosevelt, Franklin, administration, 9 Rowley, Colleen, 208, 209, 214, 219, 468, 579 Roy, Oliver, 104 Royal Dutch Shell, 35-36, 94 Rubin, Robert, 78 Rumsfeld, Donald, 333, 334-335, 354, 384, 385, 464, 466, 474, 476, 481, 535 Russia, 46, 56, 69-73, 77, 79, 82-85, 98, 101, 105-107, 132, 137, 194, 557 economy, 87-94, Russian Mafia, 73, 149 Ryder Scott Co, 36

#### S

San Francisco Chronicle, 243 San Jose Mercury News, xvii, 17 Saudi Arabia, 85, 99, 104, 123-150, 565, 576 and 9/11, 536, 577 and oil, 31, 44-45, 47, 57, 96, 108, 535-538, 543, 557-558, 562-564 oil fields, Appendix C Saudi Binladen Group (SBG), 104, 126, 127-129, 143, 355

Scalia, Antonin, and Cheney, 43-44, 574 Schiavo, Mary, 312, 316-318 Schlumberger, 458, 459 Schwartz, Robert M., 511, 514-515, 517 Scott, Peter Dale, 57, 67, 75, 104, 146, 154, 233 Secret Service, 1, 43, 375, 384, 388, 391, 410, 411, 423, 427-436, 583 Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC), 54, 81, 239, 242-243, 250, 253 Security Control of Air Traffic and Air Navigation Aids (SCATANA), 347, 348 SETCO, 66 7 WTC, 583 Seymour, Cheri, 157-159, 162, 163, 168 Shackley, Ted, 73, 83, 132, 176 Shah of Iran, 7 Sharon, Ariel, 259 Shattuck, Mayo, 251 Sheehan, Michael, 113 Sheikh, Omar Saeed, 118, 121, 468 Sheirer, Richard, 406 Shell, See Royal Dutch Shell Siberia, 46, 72, 73, See also Russia Sierra Club, 43 Silk Road Energy Strategy, 101-102 Simmons, Matthew, 37-38, 557, 558-559, 560-562, 568 Simmons, Tom, 105, 108, Slansky, Paul, 175, 188-190, 194, 196, 199, 298 Smallpox, 493, 506-508, 515, 522, 523, 525, 526 Smith, Walter Bedell, 57 Smith, William French, 63 Solntsevo family, 72 Sony, 61 Soros, George, 503

South China Sea, 529, 544, 549, 550

South Tower, 338, 350, 388, 408, 409, 411 Soviet Union, the former, 34, 73, 84, 87, 93, 94, 135 and Afghanistan, 83, 134 Sporkin, Judge Stanley, xvii, 54-57, 183 Standard Oil, 53 State Department, 12, 99, 101 Stephens, Jackson, 159, 160, 163, 172 Stevens, Ted, 43 Sullivan and Cromwell, 53-54 Summers, Lawrence, 88 Supreme Court, 109, 223, 574 System Planning Corp., 584-585

#### T

Taglieri, Joe, article, 529-532 Tajikistan, 105, 106 Talbot, Strobe, 105 Taliban, 68, 84, 85, 86, 93-99, 103-115, 125, 576, See also al Qaeda T&G Aviation, 64 Tarim Basin, 548 Tenet, George, 17, 56, 115, 118, 120, 222, 245, 458, 465, 565 Tengiz, 33, 96 Texaco, 94 Thailand, 59, 73 Thompson, Jim, 460, 461 Thompson, Larry, 81 Thompson, Paul, 86, 94, 107, 121, 125-127, 133, 146, 148, 319, 404 Total Information Awareness (TIA), 492 Trans Latin Air, 64-65 transponders, 310-313, 401, 584 Treasury notes, 243 Trilateral Commission, 32, 83, 90, 472, 576 Tripod II, 403, 412, 414, 423, 425, 432, 583 and Guiliani, 404-411

*Truthout*, 41 Turkmenistan, 33, 88, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 191 Twin Towers, 388, 401, 590, *See also* North Tower; South Tower Tyndall Air Force Base, 334, 354, 362, 364 Tyree, William, 152, 154, 156, 158-

160, 162-164, 166-168, 173, 182-184

#### U

UAL Corp, 238, 246, 248, 250 Unanswered Questions, 317, 404 UNICOR, 494 Union Bank of Switzerland, 61 United Arab Emirates (UAE), 44 United Nations (UN), 58, 105-107, 258-259, 532 United Nations Drug Control Programme (UNDCP), 59 Unocal, 86, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 104, 128 Uppsala Protocol, 563 Uribe, Alvaro, 74 US Agency for International Development (USAID), 86, 90 USA Today, 345, 347, 348, 360, 506 US Army Corps of Engineers, 75 US economy, 493-505 US Forest Service, 63 US Geological Survey (USGS), 33, 34, 35 US Supreme Court, 41, 43 US Treasury, 61, 88, 295 Uzbekistan, 105-107, 186, 475

#### V

Vaccines, 490, 493, 505-508, 513, 516, 519-520, 521-524, 526 Vendrell, Francesc, 105, 108 Venezuela, 31, 35, 46, 542-544 Veniste, Ben, 386-397 Vietnam, 73, 83
Vietnam War, 9, 70, 82, 132, 176, 181
Vigilant Guardian, 335, 337-338, 340-342, 359-361, 363, 364, 365, 390
Vigilant Warrior, 338-340, 359, 361, 365, 368 *Village Voice*, 10, 125, 149
Vinnell Corporation, 71, 536
Voice of America, 46, 539
Vreeland, Mike, 175-178, 183-191, 193-198, 227, 291-305, 468, 577, 578
FIN documents, Appendix B

#### W

Walker, David, 43 Wall Street, 46-47, 50, 53-55, 57, 61, 69,90 Wall Street Journal, 130-131, 134 Wanta, Leo, 295-296 War on Freedom, 104, 112 Wargames, 11, 310, 333-356, 393-403, 412, 414, 423, 432, 433, 583-585, 587 "War on Terrorism is Bogus, The," 42 Washington Post, xiii, 100, 102, 106, 120,142, 148, 215, 486, 497, 499, 505, 515 articles, 86, 95, 125, 136, 565-566 Waters, Maxine, 16, 17, 63 Waxman, Henry, 43, 75, 487 Webb, Gary, xvii, 16-17, 62, 67, 219 Weill, Gotschall, and Manges, 55 Wellstone, Paul, 279-290 West Africa, 31, 46, 537-538 Whirlpool, 61 White House Energy Task Force, 41 White, Thomas, 75 Wiley, Donald C., 511, 513-514, 517

Williams, Kenneth, 207, 208, 214, 216, 230 Williamson, Anne, 88-90, 93 Wilson, Edwin (Ed), 132, 158, 177, 183-184, 191 Winfield, Montague, 389, 391, 402, 592 Winokur, Herbert "Pug", 79, 520 Wolfensohn, James, 68 Wolfowitz, Paul, 464,466, 530-531 Wood Mackenzie, 36 Woody Box, 587-589 World Assembly of Muslim Youth (WAMY), 147, 203, 204 World Bank, 25, 68, 78, 88, 89, 527, 552 World Trade Center (WTC), 14, 257, 405, 577 attacks, 14, 97, 99, 185, 193, 210, 233, 335, 344, 379, 383, 387, 388 bombing, 207, 216, 235, 343, 423 as wargames target, 345, 360 See also Twin Towers; North Tower; South Tower World Trade Organization, 76, 551 World War II, 9, 38, 40, 53, 57, 67 Wright, Robert Jr., 204-207, 216, 217, 234

#### Y

Yeltsin, Boris, 88, 89 Youngquist, Walter, 39 Yousef, Ramzi, 343

#### Ζ

Zakheim, Dov, 254, 583-584, 586-587 Zelikow, Philip, 372, 373, 374, 454-457, 472

# Glossary of Acronyms

ABC American Broadcast Corporation ACLU American Civil Liberties Union ADDO Associate Deputy Director of Operations **ADFA** Arkansas Development Financial Authority ADL Anti-Defamation League of B'nai Brith AFB Air Force Base AFNSEP The Air Force National Security Emergency Preparedness Agency AFP Agence France Presse AI Artificial Intelligence AIG American International Group AIPAC American Israeli Public Affairs Committee **AOL** America Online **AP** Associated Press ARDA Advanced Research and Development Activity ASPO Association for the Study of Peak Oil and Gas **BBRDW** Bishop, Baldwin, Rewald, Dillingham, and Wong **BCCI** Bank of Credit and Commerce International **BND** Bundesnachrichtendienst **BP** British Petroleum-Amoco C3 Command, Control, Communications CATF Central American Task Force **CBOE** Chicago Board Options Exchange

CIA Central Intelligence Agency CSIS Canadian Security and Intelligence Service CFR Council on Foreign Relations **CLEMARS** California Law Enforcement Mutual Aid Radio System **CNN** Cable News Network COG Continuity of Government CONR CONUS NORAD Region **CONUS** Continental United States **CPC** Caspian Pipeline Consortium **CPI** Center for Public Integrity CSG Crisis Strategy Group **DA** District Attorney DARPA Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency DEA Drug Enforcement Administration DDO Deputy Director of Operations DHS Department of Homeland Security DoD Department of Defense **DOE** US Department of Energy **DoJ** Department of Justice EIA Energy Information Administration ELINT electronic intelligence ELN National Liberation Army **EPA** Environmental Protection Agency EST Emergency Response Team EU European Union EXIM Export-Import Bank FAA Federal Aviation Administration FARC Revolutionary Armed Forces of Columbia

FAZ Frankfurter Algemeine Zeitung FBI Federal Bureau of Investigation FBIHQ Federal Bureau of Investigation headquarters FDA Food and Drug Administration FDNY Fire Department of New York FEMA Federal Emergency Management Agency FISA Foreign Intelligence Surveillance FOIA Freedom of Information Act FPI International Foundation for Privatization and Private Investment FRS Federal Reserve System FSB Russian Federal Security Service FSC Family Steering Committee FSU Former Soviet Union FTW From The Wilderness FutureMAP Futures Markets Applied to Prediction GAO General Accounting Office **GDP** Gross Domestic Product GID General Intelligence Division **GM** General Motors **GNP** Gross National Product GPS Global Positioning Systems HHMI Howard Hughes Medical Institute HHS Department of Health and Human Services HUD Department of Housing and Urban Development HUMINT human intelligence ICBM Intercontinental Ballistic and Cruise Missiles **IEA** International Energy Agency **IG** Inspector General HIS Institute for Housing and Urban Development Studies IMF International Monetary Fund **INDG** International Network on Disarmament and Globalization

**INSNA** International Network for Social Network Analysis **ISA** Intelligence Support Activity **ISI** Inter Services Intelligence **JCS** Joint Chiefs of Staff JFK John Fitzgerald Kennedy KBR Kellogg, Brown and Root KGB Committee for State Security KLA Kosovo Liberation Army LAPD Los Angeles Police Department LBJ Lyndon B. Johnson LBO Leveraged Buyout LNG Liquefied Natural Gas MIA Missing in Action MMS Minerals Management Service MVD Ministry of Internal Affairs NAFTA North American Free Trade Agreement NATO North American Trade Organization NCA National Command Authority NCR National Capital Region NEADS Northeast Air Defense Sector **NEP** National Energy Policy **NEPDG** National Energy Policy Development Group NHAO Nicaraguan Humanitarian Assistance Office NMCC National Military Command Center NOC non-official cover NORAD North American Aerospace Defense Command NPR National Public Radio NRO National Reconnaissance Office NSA National Security Agency NSC National Security Council NSLU National Security Law Unit **NSSE** National Special Security Events NTSB National Transportation and Safety Board

NYPD New York Police Department NYSE New York Stock Exchange **OCID** Organized Crime Intelligence Division **OECD** Organization for Economic Co-operation and Development **OEM** Office of Emergency Management **OGI** Oil and Gas International **OPEC** Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries **OPIC** Overseas Private Investment Corporation **OPR** Office of Professional Responsibility **OSS** Office of Strategic Services P2OG Proactive Preemptive Operating Group **PBS** Public Broadcasting System PDB Presidential Daily Briefing PDD Presidential Decision Directives P/E or "the pop" price-to-earnings ratio PEOC Emergency Operations Center **PFIAB** President's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board **PNAC** Project for a New American Century POW Prisoners of War **PROMIS** Prosecutor's Management Information System **PSA** Production Sharing Agreement RCMP Royal Canadian Mounted Police **READI** Response to Emergencies and Disasters Institute

RFID Radio Frequency ID RFK Robert F. Kennedy RFU Radical Fundamentalist Unit **RICO** Racketeering Influenced and Corrupt Organizations **RJR** RJReynolds **RPVs** Remotely piloted vehicles SAC Special Agent in Charge SBG Saudi Binladen Group SCATANA Security Control of Air Traffic and Air Navigation Aids SEC Securities and Exchange Commission SIGINT signals intelligence SMART Self Managing Artificial Reasoning Technology SSA Supervisory Special Agent **TIA** Total Information Awareness UAE United Arab Emirates UAE United Arab Emirates UBL Osama bin Laden **UN** United Nations UNDCP United Nations Drug Control Programme US&R Urban Search & Rescue teams USAID US Agency for International Development USGS US Geological Survey WAMY World Assembly of Muslim Youth WSJ Wall Street Journal

WTC World Trade Center

# About the Author

MIKE RUPPERT, 53, is the Publisher/Editor of From the Wilderness (FTW), a newsletter he founded in March 1998 by mailing out 68 copies to friends and researchers. FTW is now read by more than 16,000 subscribers in 40 countries, including 40 members of the US Congress, the intelligence committees of both houses, and professors at 30 universities around the world. Through the newsletter and his website, Mike has pioneered innovative analysis and groundbreaking original stories on the impact of the \$5-600 billion in drug money that moves through the US economy each year and the illegal covert operations which maintain control of that cash flow for US economic interests.



Since September 11, 2001, he has been the point man in breaking major stories involving government foreknowledge of, and participation in, the attacks and has also pioneered the effort to educate the world about the consequences of Peak Oil — the fact that the world is running out of hydrocarbon energy and what this might mean for human civilization — and its direct connection to September 11. He has given more than 40 lectures in eight countries on the subjects of 9/11, the war on terror, and Peak Oil, his work being recognized by leading political and economic figures in the US, Britain, France and, especially, Germany.

An Honors graduate of UCLA in Political Science, Mike is a former Los Angeles Police Department (LAPD) narcotics investigator who discovered CIA trafficking in drugs in 1977. After attempting to expose this, he was forced out of LAPD in 1978 while earning the highest rating reports possible and having no pending disciplinary actions. Signifying the credibility which Mike has achieved, in August 2004 he was an invited evening speaker at San Francisco's famed Commonwealth Club.

From the Wilderness can be found at: www.fromthewilderness.co

If you have enjoyed Crossing the Rubicon, you might enjoy other

## BOOKS TO BUILD A NEW SOCIETY

Our books provide positive solutions for people who want to make a difference. We specialize in:

- Conscientious Commerce Progressive Leadership
- Sustainable Living Ecological Design and Planning
- Natural Building & Appropriate Technology New Forestry
- Educational and Parenting Resources Environment and Justice
  - Resistance and Community Nonviolence

# New Society Publishers

### ENVIRONMENTAL BENEFITS STATEMENT

New Society Publishers has chosen to produce this book on recycled paper made with **100% post consumer waste**, processed chlorine free, and old growth free. For every 5,000 books printed, New Society saves the following resources:<sup>1</sup>

- 73 Trees
- 6,587 Pounds of Solid Waste
- 7,248 Gallons of Water
- 9,454 Kilowatt Hours of Electricity
- 11,975 Pounds of Greenhouse Gases
  - 52 Pounds of HAPs, VOCs, and AOX Combined
  - 18 Cubic Yards of Landfill Space

<sup>1</sup>Environmental benefits are calculated based on research done by the Environmental Defense Fund and other members of the Paper Task Force who study the environmental impacts of the paper industry. Contact the EDF for more information on this environmental benefits statement, a copy of their report, and the latest updates on their data.

For a full list of NSP's titles, please call 1-800-567-6772 or check out our web site at:

#### www.newsociety.com



New Society Publishers